

THE ACTS AND REFERENCE PASSAGES

BY I. N. JOHNS

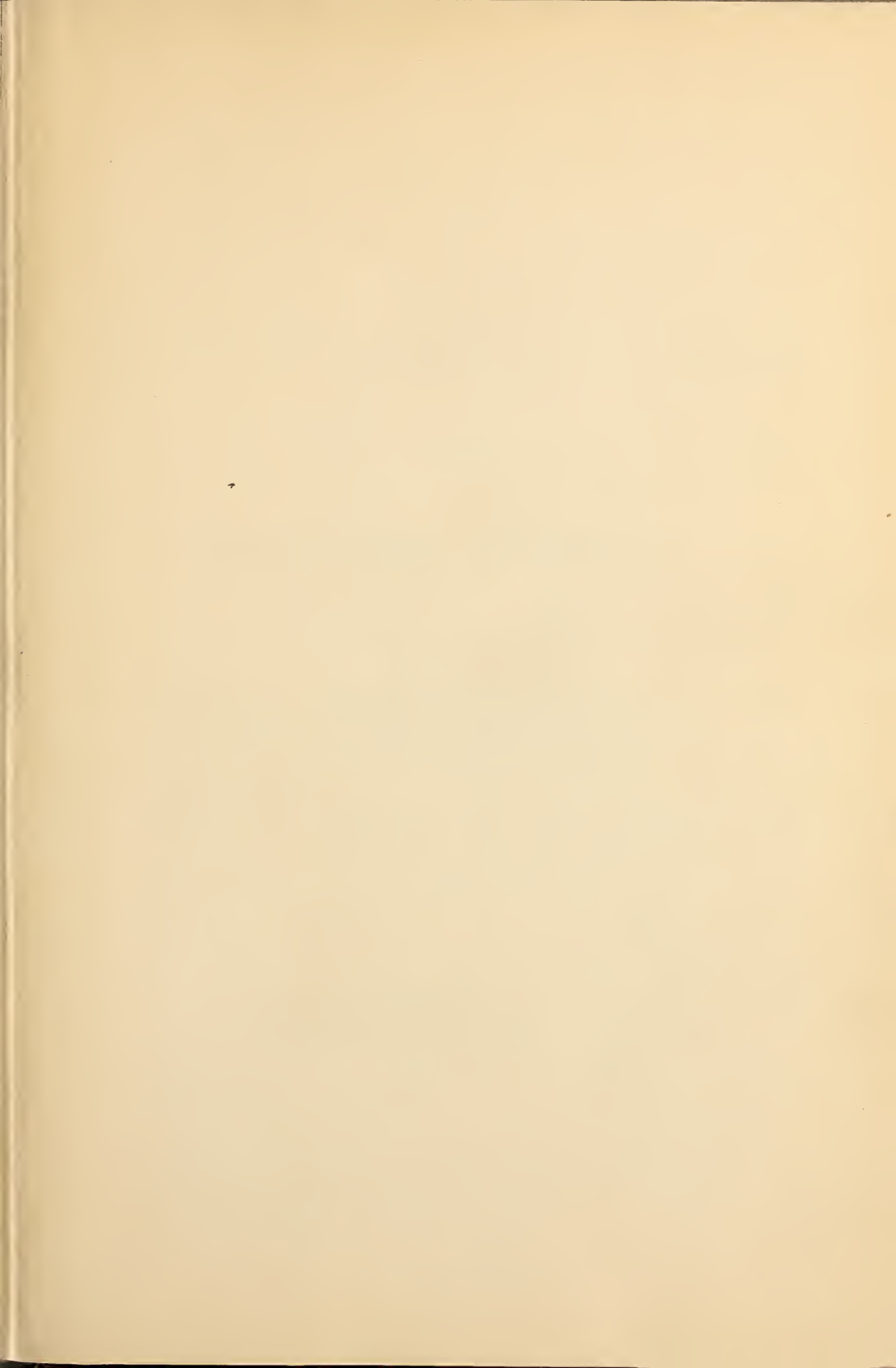


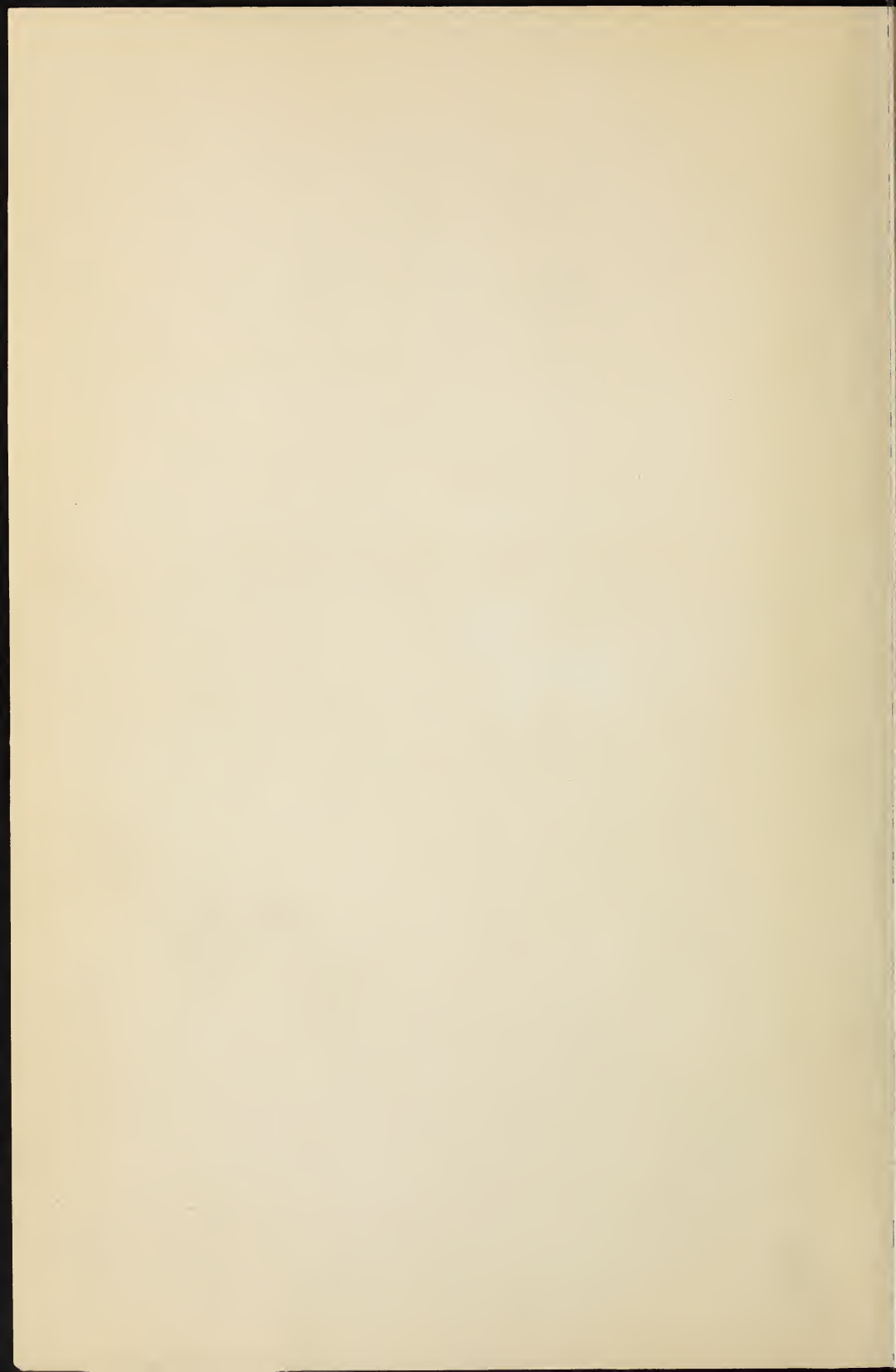
Class BS2625

Book J6

Copyright N°

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.





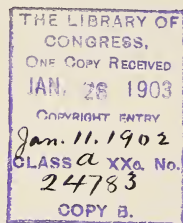
THE
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES
and
Reference Passages

Topically and Consecutively Arranged with Notes to Indicate
the Writing of the Epistles of Paul in Their
Order, Giving Time and Place.

Bible, N. T. Acts. English. 1901.

revised
By I. N. JOHNS.

BS2625
.J6



Copyrighted 1901
By I. N. Johns.

THE LIBRARY OF
CONGRESS,
ONE COPY RECEIVED
JAN. 26 1903
COPYRIGHT ENTRY
Jan. 11. 1902
CLASS *a* XXo. No.
24783
COPY B.

THE LIBRARY OF
CONGRESS,
ONE COPY RECEIVED
JAN. 26 1903
COPYRIGHT ENTRY
Jan. 11. 1902
CLASS *a* XXo. No.
24783
COPY B.

Introduction.

GENERAL PURPOSE.—The following work is intended to be a purely Scriptural help for the study of the International Sunday-school lessons, and for such other classes organized for the study of the Scriptures.* Its proposition is that the Bible should be its own commentary, inasmuch as that is possible; modified only by the interpretation found in the thought of each reader. We trust that the highest sense of I. Jno. 2; 27 may be fulfilled to all into whose hands it may come. The plan maintains order, economizes labor and time, and conserves mental energy as well. To hunt up all the references of a common reference bible is very laborious, and is not continued beyond a few passages by most readers.

AUTHORITIES.—The authorized version is used throughout. In the matter of time and place, we have not departed from the estimates commonly accepted, adhering to Conybeare and Howson probably more than any other. The reference passages are those found in the Bibles in common use with little exception; and hundreds more taken from Canne, Browne, Blayne, Scott, Cobbin and others. The topical analysis is so closely adapted to its purpose, it cannot be identified with any other.

*The paper edition contains but sixteen chapters, all requisite for the Sunday-school lessons.

DIRECTIONS.—There are eighty-nine topics marked as sections (§), beginning with § 226 (this work is a part of the entire New Testament on the same plan) as will be seen in the index. The Sunday-school lessons are indicated there also. The text of the Acts is found in the left hand column as the book opens; sometimes in the second column, and in a few instances in the third. It includes all 10 point (largest) type. The reference passages occupy the remaining space of the two open pages and includes all 8 point type. The marginal notes and other references are in 6 point type.

The superior reference letters (*a b c etc*) found here and there throughout the *Text of the Topic* (largest type) indicate important texts, subjects, persons, places, words, phrases, etc., and refer to the groups of passages in 8 point type under their corresponding letters (A, B, C, etc). A passage is never repeated on the same open pages. If needed a second time it is referred to thus: "Acts 2. 4. See under D." (See H, 3rd, col. pages 628, 629), or thus: "Acts 2. 24. See text of topic." (See S. 4th col, pages 638, 639), which means, look into the large type for it. Reference is also made to some other part of the book where the same subject has been fully developed; for want of space all subjects cannot be fully developed at every recurrence, therefore the first instance is referred to thus: "Acts 1. 8. See k. K. § 227, page 628." (See T, 4th, col. pages 638, 639.) The marginal notes are referred to by numbers: (1, 2, 3, etc).

HOW TO STUDY.—The character of the work suggests two methods of study—Analytical and Topical.

The author's analysis for arrangement is seen to best advantage in the Topic Index. It is not concise enough for retention in the mind for quick and ready application. We therefore suggest that the reader seek to determine the following, or a similar general analysis of the Acts by indicating the several chapters or parts thereof, treating thereon.

I. The ascension and closing events of our Lord's life on earth.

II. The disciples awaiting, and receiving the Holy Spirit—Marking the inception of the Christian Church.

III. Peter and John the principal workers. Disciples increase greatly. Troubles arise without, difficulties within, all of which is entrusted to the Holy Spirit. Joy, peace and love rule the congregation—The character of the early Church is here set forth.

IV. The Church expands, deacons, or stewards, are chosen, Stephen and Philip are the principals, evangelistic work begins, persecutions grow sore. The first martyrdom comes like a thunder clap and scatters the lovely community into all the world to become witnesses of the gospel.

V. Saul now appears upon the scene, Peter introduces the Gentile branch of the Church that the former is to champion. Barnabas appears in his strength, and as a foster brother to Saul.

VI. Missionary work begins. The supremacy of Paul's ministry asserts itself. The mighty apostle to the Gentiles stands out conspicuously with satellites of his own, almost a dictator, nevertheless beautifully submissive to the mother Church at Jerusalem, the oracle of the Son of Righteousness.

VII. Persecution always, everywhere present, closes this intensely interesting history of the early Church. Paul is a prisoner. At Rome he established the gospel that cost him his life, but shook the world of empire.

The topical method consists in studying any text, subject, or topic, in the light the Scripture itself may throw upon it. To illustrate, turn to pages 626, 627, § 226. Acts 1. 3. (*Text of the topic*) under "f." "Speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God." Now turn to the group of passages under "F" in the 4th column. Read these carefully. Notice what Daniel says about the kingdom: "God shall set it up." "Never be destroyed." "A powerful kingdom." "Stands forever." Matthew says: "It is at hand." "Jews lose it, another nation gets it." Luke says: "It cometh not with observation." "Is within you." Romans says: "It is not meat and drink but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost." Meditate over the several statements and a clearer understanding of the Kingdom of God may be found.

The character of these deductions will change; on some texts they are simple, upon others more complex. Sometimes the collated passages are merely similar incidents, others the peculiar use of a word. The biography of a person. Sometimes they stand to show the relation of one event to another. Often they are prophecies, or Mosaic law relevant to the subject. Always read the text indicated by the superior reference letter before reading the corresponding group of passages; it furnishes the thread of thought—otherwise the collection may be void of any connected sense.

The Temperance Lesson, March 23, Eph. 5:11-21; the Easter Lesson for March 30, John 20:1-18, and the Temperance Lesson, June 22, Rom. 13:8, 14, are not found in this work.

CONCLUSION.—We will conclude with Paul's memorable words to the Ephesian elders: "And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."

INSTRUCTIONS TO TEACHERS.

Most S. S. Lesson Helps tend to omit the use of the bible itself. This one holds that purpose especially in view. Let every child who can read readily be provided with a bible. If they possess one of their own, use it. For example of application turn to Acts 12 : 11. page 706, (1st col.). under *k* and *l*, The Text or Subject is, The Lord delivering out of trouble. Now look to the passages under K and L (2nd, 3rd cols.): let the first child find Ps 34 : 7. in his own bible ; by simple questions draw out how those who fear God are protected. Let another find Ps.33 : 18, 19. still another, Job 5 : 19. questioning to a point of instruction each time. When the subject has been exhausted, review it by summing up the scattered facts and expounding them more fully and completely unto the perfect truth. By this method the young learn to handle the bible with aptness ; they are taught to think upon what is read ; God's will and promises are known by his Word ; and their own Bibles will become endeared to them. and possess a value not likely to be acquired in any other way.

Adult classes may be supplied with the Help ; these are more apt to choose a method of their own, so that we shall only add, that reasoning and comparison of different views may profitably engage their attention after they have satisfied themselves with the facts that constitute the setting of the lesson.

THE ACTS OF

§ 226. INTRODUCTION.

B—CONCLUDED.

and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

C

Mark 16. 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Luke 9. 51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

Luke 24. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

I Tim. 3. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

D

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mark 16. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

John 20. 21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

§ 227. THE PROMISE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AND THE COMMISSION.

I: 1-3.

1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

A

Luke 1. 3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

B

Matt. 4. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Matt. 11. 5 The blind received their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed,

I: 4-8.

4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying,

1

Or, eating together with them.

A

Luke 24. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

Luke 24. 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

B

John 7. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should

THE APOSTLES.

Very probably written by Luke at Rome about A. D. 63.

D—CONCLUDED.

Acts 10. 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

Acts 10. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

E

Mark 16. 14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Luke 24. 36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

John 20. 19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

John 20. 26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

John 21. 1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the

TIME, SUNDAY EVENING, APRIL 9, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B—CONCLUDED.

receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

John 14. *Read entire chapter.*

John 15. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

John 16. *Read entire chapter.*

C

Matt. 3. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

E—CONCLUDED.

sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

John 21. 14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

1 Cor. 15. 5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

F

Dan. 2. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Matt. 3. 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt. 21. 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Luke 17. 20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Rom. 14. 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

C—CONCLUDED.

Acts 11. 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 19. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

D

Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions;

For D concluded see next page (628).

§ 227. THE PROMISE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AND THE COMMISSION

CHAP. I.

*Lord, wilt thou at this time ^srestore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, ^gIt is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 ^aBut ye shall receive ²power, ^hafter that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ^kye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

D—CONCLUDED.

Joel 2. 29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 11. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

E

Matt. 24. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

F

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

Isa. 1. 26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

Jer. 23. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Eze. 37. 24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

Dan. 7. 27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

§ 228. THE ASCENSION. THE RETURN TO JERUSALEM.

1: 9-14.

9 And ^awhen he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and ^ba cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them ^cin white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, ^dshall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

A

Luke 24. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

John 6. 62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

B

Acts 1. 2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

C

Matt. 28. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

Mark 16. 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUNDAY EVENING, APRIL 9; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

F—CONCLUDED.

Amos 9. 11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

G

Matt. 24. 36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

Mark 13. 32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

1 Thes. 5. 1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

H

Acts 2. 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Acts 2. 4. See under D.

I

Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.

I

Luke 24. 49 And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

TIME, MAY 18, A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

C—CONCLUDED.

Luke 24. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

John 20. 12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

Acts 10. 3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

Acts 10. 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

K

Ps. 98. 2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God,

Isa. 52. 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

John 15. 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

Acts 1. 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

Rom. 10. 18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

D

Dan. 7. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

Zech. 14. 5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah the king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

Matt. 16. 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

For D continued see next page (630).

§ 228. THE ASCENSION. THE RETURN TO JERUSALEM

CHAP. I.

12 Then 'returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up 'into an upper room, where abode both ^oPeter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and ^aSimon Zelotes, and 'Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These ^aall continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with 'the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with ^mhis brethren.

D—CONTINUED.

Matt. 19. 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Matt. 24. 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Matt. 25. 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Matt. 26. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

D—CONTINUED.

Mark 8. 38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Mark 13. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

Mark 14. 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Luke 21. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Luke 22. 69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

John 14. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

I Thes. 1. 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

I Thes. 4. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

II Thes. 1. 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

§ 229. THE APPOINTMENT OF MATTHIAS IN JUDAS' STEAD.

I: 15-26.

15 And in those days ^aPeter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about a hundred and twenty,)

A

Ps. 51. 13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways: and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Luke 22. 32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted strengthen thy brethren.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, MAY 18, A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

D—CONCLUDED.

- Jude 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.
- Rev. 1. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

E

- Luke 24. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

F

- Acts 9. 37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

- Acts 9. 39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with him.

G

- Matt. 10. 2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son of* Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son of* Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

H

- Luke 6. 15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son of* Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes.

I

- Luke 6. 16 And Judas *the brother of* James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

- Jude 1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

K

- Acts 2. 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

- Acts 2. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

L

- Luke 23. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

- Luke 23. 55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

- Luke 24. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother of* James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

M

- Matt. 13. 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

- Mark 3. 31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them, which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

- Mark 6. 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

TIME, DURING THE 10 DAYS BEFORE PENTECOST; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B

- Ps. 41. 9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.

- Ps. 55. 12 For *it was* not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne

B—CONTINUED.

it: neither *was it* he that hated me that did magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

- Ps. 55. 13 But *it was* thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

§ 229. THE APPOINTMENT OF MATTHIAS IN JUDAS' STEAD

CHAP. I.

16 Men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, ^bwhich the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, ^cwhich was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For ^dhe was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ^eministry.

18 Now ^fthis man purchased a field with the ^greward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, ^hLet his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, ⁱHis ^jbishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men ^kwhich have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 ^lBeginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that ^mhe was taken up from us, must one be ordained ⁿto be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called ^oBarsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, ^pwhich knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou has chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

B—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (631).

Ps. 55. 14 We took sweet counsel together *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwelling, *and* among them.

John 13. 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

C

Matt. 26. 47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Luke 22. 47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

John 18. 3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

D

Matt. 10. 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

Luke 6. 16 And Judas *the brother of James*, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

E

Acts 1. 25. See text of topic.

Acts 12. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Acts 20. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Acts 21. 19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

II Cor. 4. 1 Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

II Cor. 5. 18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation:

Eph. 4. 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONTINUED). TIME, DURING THE 10 DAYS BEFORE PENTECOST ; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

E—CONCLUDED.

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

F

Matt. 27. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

Matt. 27. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

G

Num. 22. 7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

Matt. 26. 15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

II Pet. 2. 15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son of Bosor*, who loved the wages of unrighteousness:

H

Ps. 69. 25 Let their habitation be desolate ; *and* let none dwell in their tents.

I

Ps. 109. 8 Let his days be few ; *and* let another take his office.

1

Or, *office*, or, *charge*.

K

Luke 10. 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

L

Mark 1. 1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God:

M

Acts 1. 9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

N

John 15. 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

Acts 1. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

O

Acts 15. 22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

P

I Sa. 16. 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: *for the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

I Ch. 28. 9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Ps. 44. 21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Jer. 11. 20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

Jer. 17. 10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

Acts 15. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

THE ACTS.

§ 229. THE APPOINTMENT OF MATTHIAS IN JUDAS' STEAD

CHAP. I.

26 And ^athey gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2: 1-13.

1 And when ^athe day of Pentecost was fully come, ^bthey were all with one accord in one place.

2 ^aAnd suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And ^athey were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began ^ato speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, and devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now ¹when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ²confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

A

Lev. 23. 15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

Deut. 16. 9 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

B

ACTS I. 14. See text of topic § 228, and under K, page 631.

Q

Lev. 16. 8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat.

ACTS 13. 19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

§ 230. THE DAY OF PENTECOST.

CHAP. 2.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak ^aGalileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, ^aThese men are full of new wine.

C

Ps. 18. 10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

Ps. 104. 3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

Eze. 37. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them,

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, DURING THE 10 DAYS BEFORE PENTECOST; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

Q—CONTINUED.

Josh. 18. 10 And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the Lord: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

I Sa. 14. 41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD

TIME, MAY 28, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C—CONCLUDED.

and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

Acts 4. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

D

Luke 1. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Luke 1. 41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

Acts 1. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

E

Mark 16. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Acts 10. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

Acts 19. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

ICor. 12. 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

ICor. 12. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

ICor. 12. 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

Q—CONCLUDED.

God of Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

I Sa. 14. 42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

E—CONCLUDED.

ICor. 13. 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

ICor. 14. 2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

1

Gr, when this voice was made.

2

Or, troubled in mind.

F

Acts 1. 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

G

I Sa. 1. 14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my Lord, I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

Zech. 9. 15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

2: 14-36.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, *seeing it is but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 *And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:*

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And *I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:*

20 *The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:*

21 And it shall come to pass, *that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.*

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you *by* miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, *being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowl-*

A

I Thes. 5. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

B

Isa. 44. 3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

Eze. 11. 19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

Eze. 36. 27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaidens in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

Zech. 12. 10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Acts 10. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Rom. 11. 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written. There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

C

Acts 2. 4. See C, E, § 230, page 634.

Mark 16. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues.

Acts 21. 9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, MAY 28, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C—CONCLUDED.

Acts 21. 10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

D

Joel 2. 30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.

E

Matt. 24. 29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

Mark 13. 24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

Luke 21. 25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

F

Joel 2. 32 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance as the LORD hath said, and the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

Ps. 86. 5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Ps. 145. 18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

Jer. 33. 3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Rom. 10. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Heb. 4. 16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

Rev. 22. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

G

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God:

G—CONCLUDED.

for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

Acts 10. 38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Heb. 2. 4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

H

Matt. 26. 24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Luke 22. 22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

Luke 24. 44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

Acts 3. 18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

Acts 4. 28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

I

Acts 5. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

K

For Gospel account, see §§ 211-213, etc., page 596.

Acts 3. 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Acts 4. 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

For K concluded, see next page (638).

CHAP. 2.

edge of God, 'ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 ^k Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: 'because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, "I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, 'let me freely speak unto you "of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore 'being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn ^pwith an oath to him, that ^qof the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, 'that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This ^sJesus hath God raised up, whereof 'we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore "being by the right hand of God exalted, and "having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he "hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

§ 231. PETER'S ADDRESS (CONTINUED).

For I and K see preceding page (637).

K—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 10. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;
- Acts 13. 30 But God raised him from the dead:
- Acts 13. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.
- Acts 17. 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- Rom. 4. 24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead:
- Rom. 8. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
- I Cor. 6. 14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.
- I Cor. 15. 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
- II Cor. 4. 14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.
- Gal. 1. 1 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)
- Eph. 1. 20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*.
- Col. 2. 12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
- I Thes. 1. 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.
- Heb. 13. 20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,
- I Pet. 1. 21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

TIME, MAY 28, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

L

- Ps. 21. 4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of days for ever and ever.
- Ps. 89. 27 Also I will make him *my* firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.
- Isa. 25. 8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
- Isa. 26. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.
- Luke 24. 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

M

- Ps. 16. 8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

1

Or, *I may*.

N

- I Ki. 2. 10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.
- Acts 13. 36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

O

- II Sa. 23. 2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

P

- Heb. 6. 17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:

Q

- Ps. 132. 11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
- Luke 1. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
- Luke 1. 69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;
- Rom. 1. 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;
- II Tim. 2. 8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

R

- Ps. 16. 10. *See under M.*
- Acts 13. 35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

S

- Acts 2. 24. *See text of topic; study K.*

T

- Acts 1. 8. *See k, K, § 227, page 628.*

U

- Acts 5. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
- Heb. 1. 3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

- Heb. 10. 12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

X

- John 14. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
- John 15. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

For X concluded and Y see next page (638).

§ 231. PETER'S ADDRESS (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 2.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, ^aThe LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the ^ahouse of Israel know assuredly, that God ^bhath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

§ 232. THREE THOUSAND ADDED.

2: 37-47.

37 Now when they heard *this*, ^athey were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, ^bRepent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and ^cto your children, ^dand to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And ^ethey continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

X—CONCLUDED

John 16. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

John 16. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

Acts 1. 4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

THEIR COMMON ACCORD TOGETHER.

A

Zech. 12. 10 And I will pour out upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

Luke 3. 10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

Acts 9. 6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

Acts 16. 30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

B

Prov. 1. 23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Eze. 14. 6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Repent, and turn *yourselves* from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

Eze. 18. 30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways. *saith* the Lord God. Repent, and turn *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Eze. 33. 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, MAY 28, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

Y

- Acts 10. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.
- Eph. 4. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

Z

- Ps. 110. 1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
- Matt. 22. 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

TIME, MAY 28, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B—CONCLUDED.

- Hos. 12. 6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.
- Joel 2. 12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:
- 13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.
- Matt. 3. 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- Matt. 4. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- Acts 3. 19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;
- Acts 17. 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent.
- Acts 20. 21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
- Acts 26. 20 But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

Z—CONCLUDED.

- I Cor. 15. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
- Eph. 1. 20. *See under K, page 638.*
- Heb. 1. 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

A

- Zech. 13. 1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

B

- Acts 5. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

C

- Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:
- Acts 3. 25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

D

- Acts 10. 45. *See under Y, § 231.*
- Isa. 60. 3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.
- Acts 11. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.
- Acts 11. 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
- Acts 14. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.
- Eph. 2. 13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

E

- Acts 1. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

For E concluded see next page (642).

§ 232. THREE THOUSAND ADDED. THEIR COMMON ACCORD TOGETHER

CHAP. 2.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and ⁷many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and ⁹had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and ²parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, ¹continuing daily with one accord ²in the temple, ¹and breaking bread ¹from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and ⁷having favour with all the people. And ²the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

E—CONCLUDED.

Acts 2. 46. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 12. 12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

Eph. 6. 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Col. 4. 2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

Heb. 10. 25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

F

Mark 16. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Acts 4. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

Acts 5. 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought

§ 233. PETER AND JOHN RESTORE THE LAME MAN.

3: I—II.

1 Now Peter and John went up together ¹into the temple at the hour of prayer, ²*being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And ¹a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, ²to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: ¹In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

CHAP. 3.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he ¹leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And ⁹all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ²sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that ¹is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, MAY 28, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

F—CONCLUDED.

among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

- Acts 5. 15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

G

- Acts 4. 32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of *them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

H

- Isa. 58. 7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

I

- Acts 1. 14. *See text of topic, § 228, page 630.*

K

- Luke 24. 53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

TIME, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A

- Acts 2. 46. *See text of topic, § 232.*

B

- Ps. 55. 17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

C

- Acts 14. 8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

D

- John 9. 8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

E

- Acts 3. 16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

- Acts 4. 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

K—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 5. 42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

L

- Acts 20. 7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

1

Or, *at home.*

M

- Luke 2. 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

- Acts 4. 33. *See under F.*

- Rom. 14. 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

N

- Acts 5. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

- Acts 11. 24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

E—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 16. 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

F

- Isa. 35. 6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

G

- Acts 4. 16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

- Acts 4. 21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

H

- John 9. 8. *See under D.*

I

- John 10. 23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

- Acts 5. 12. *See under F, § 232.*

§ 234. PETER'S SECOND ADDRESS.

3:12-26.

12 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, ^hhath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and ^ddenied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the ^HHoly One and ^tthe Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the ^PPrince of life, ^wwhom God hath raised from the dead; whereof ^wwe are witnesses.

16 And ^hhis name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that ^tthrough ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But ^tthose things, which God before had shewed ^bby the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ^rRepent ye therefore, and be converted, ^tthat your sins may be blotted out, when the ^ttimes of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

A

II Cor. 3. 5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God:

A—CONCLUDED.

Phil. 2. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

B

John 17. 1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

Phil. 2. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

Heb. 2. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

C

Gospel Accounts See §§ 196-200, page 564.
Acts 7. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

Acts 13. 28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

D

Ps. 16. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Mark 1. 24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

Luke 1. 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

E

Acts 7. 52. See under C.

Acts 22. 14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

1

Or, Author.

John 1. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

Heb. 5. 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

I John 5. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

TIME, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

F

Gospel Accounts, §§ 212, 213, page 598.

- Acts. 2. 24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
- Eph. 1. 20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

G

- Acts 2. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

See under K, page 629.

H

- Matt. 9. 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.
- Luke 7. 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.
- Luke 10. 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
- I Pet. 1. 21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

I

- Num. 15. 26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.
- Luke 23. 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.
- John 16. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.
- Acts 13. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.
- I Cor. 2. 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
- I Tim. 1. 13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

K

- Luke 24. 44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.
- Acts 26. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

L

- Ps. 22. *Read entire chapter.*
- Isa. 50. 6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.
- Isa. 53. *Read entire chapter.*
- I Pet. 1. 10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:
- 11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow

M

- Ps. 51. 13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.
- Isa. 1. 16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil:
- 17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.
- 18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
- Isa. 55. 6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:
- 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
- II Tim. 2. 25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

For M concluded and N, see next page (646).

§ 234. PETER'S SECOND ADDRESS (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 3.

20 And ^ohe shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 ^pWhom the heaven must receive until the times of ^qrestitution of all things, ^rwhich God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, ^sA Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 ^tYe are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, ^uAnd in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 ^vUnto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, ^wsent him to bless you, in ^xturning away every one of you from his iniquities.

M—CONCLUDED.

See under B, page 640.

N

Ps. 72 and 79. Read entire chapters.

Isa. 2. 2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

N—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 2. 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Read Isaiah 49, 51 and 66.

Jer. 32. 37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely:

Jer. 32. 41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

Eze. 34. 25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

O

Acts 1. 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

II Thes. 2. 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

II Thes. 2. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

Heb. 9. 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

O—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 1. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Rev. 19. 11-16. *See text of § 597.*

P

Acts 1. 17. *See under O.*

Heb. 8. 1 Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the Throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

Q

Matt 17. 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

R

Luke 1. 70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

S

Deut. 18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Deut. 18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Acts 7. 37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

T

Acts 2. 39 For the promise is unto you and your children, and to all that are afar off, *even as* many as the Lord our God shall call.

Rom. 9. 4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

Rom. 9. 8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

Gal. 3. 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

U

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Gen. 18. 18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

Gen. 22. 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gen. 26. 4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

Gen. 28. 14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Gal. 3. 8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

X

Matt. 10. 5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

Matt. 15. 24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Acts 13. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Y

Luke 2. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour; which is Christ the Lord.

Acts 3. 22. *See Text of Topic.*

Z

Matt. 1. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

§ 235. PETER AND JOHN IMPRISONED AND TRIED.

4: 1-7.

1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ¹captain of the temple, and the ^aSadducees, came upon them,

2 Being ^bgrieved that they taught the people, and ^cpreached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas ^dthe high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ^eBy what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

1

Or, ruler.

1—CONCLUDED.

Luke 22. 4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them

Acts 5. 24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

A

Matt. 16. 12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Matt. 22. 23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

Acts 23. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

B

Neh. 2. 10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

John 11. 47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles,

§ 236. PETER'S DEFENSE BEFORE THE SANHEDRIM.

4: 8-12.

8 Then Peter, ^afilled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

CHAP. 4.

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, ^bthat by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, ^cwhom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B—CONCLUDED.

- John 11. 48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.
- Acts 5. 17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,
- Acts 13. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.
- Acts 19. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

C

- Acts 10. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;
- 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.
- Acts 17. 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- Acts 26. 23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
- Rom. 8. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
- 1 Cor. 15. 12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

TIME, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A

- Luke 12. 11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:
- 12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.
- Acts 7. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and

C—CONCLUDED.

- 1 Cor. 15. 20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.
- II Cor. 4. 14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.
- IThes. 4. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

D

- Luke 3. 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
- John 11. 49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.
- John 18. 13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

E

- Ex. 2. 14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.
- Matt. 21. 23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?
- Acts 7. 27 But he that did his neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

A—CONCLUDED.

Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

B

- Acts 3. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.
- Acts 3. 16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith

For B concluded and C, see next page (650).

§ 236. PETER'S DEFENSE BEFORE THE SANHEDRIM.

CHAP. 4.

11 ^aThis is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ^csalvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

B—CONCLUDED.

which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

C

Acts 2. 24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

4: 13-22.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were ^aunlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and ^bthey took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ^cstanding with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, ^aWhat shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them ⁱis manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny ^{it}.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And ^athey called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

D

Ps. 118. 22 The stone ^{which} the builders refused is become the head ^{stone} of the corner.

Isa. 28. 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner ^{stone}, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Matt. 21. 42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

E

Ps. 40. 17 But I ^{am} poor and needy; ^{yet} the Lord thinketh upon me: thou ^{art} my help and my deliverer: make no tarrying, O my God.

§ 237. THE APOSTLES RELEASED.

A

Matt. 4. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left ^{their} nets, and followed him.

Matt. 11. 25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

John 7. 15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

John 7. 49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

Acts 2. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

I Cor. 1. 27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty.

B

Matt. 26. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another ^{maid} saw him, and said unto them that were there, This ^{fellow} was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

E—CONTINUED.

- Matt. 1. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
- Mark 16. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.
- John 14. 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.
- Acts 10. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
- Rom. 3. 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
- 1 Cor. 3. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

TIME, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B—CONCLUDED.

- Matt. 26. 73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
- Luke 22. 56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.
- Luke 22. 58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
- John 18. 16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
- 17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

C

- Acts 3. 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

D

- John 11. 47 Then gathered the chief priests and Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles

E—CONCLUDED.

- 1 Tim. 2. 5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
- 6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
- Heb. 12. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:
- 1 Jno. 5. 12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.
- Rev. 12. 10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of God, and the power of Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

E

- Acts 5. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

F

- Acts 5. 29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.
- Gal. 1. 10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

G

- Jer. 20. 9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

- Acts 1. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

- Acts 2. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

H

- Acts 23. 15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

§ 237. THE APOSTLES RELEASED (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 4.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, 'Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For 'we cannot but speak the things which we ^ahave seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding

nothing how they might punish them, 'because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for ^bthat which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

For F, G, and H, see preceding page (651).

H—CONTINUED.

I John 1. 1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have

§ 238. THE REPORT TO THE BRETHREN. THEIR PRAYER.

4:23-31.

23 And being let go, ^athey went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, ^bthou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, 'Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against ^athy holy child Jesus, 'whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, 'were gathered together,

28 For ^ato do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done

A

Acts 2. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

Acts 2. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

Acts 12. 12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

B

Ex. 20. 11 For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in *them is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

II Ki. 19. 15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel which dwellest *between* the cherubim, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Jer. 32. 17 Ah Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee:

C

Ps. 2. 1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

D

Luke 1. 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore

TIME, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

H—CONCLUDED.

looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

I John¹. 3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

I

Matt.²¹. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

Luke²⁰. 6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

D—CONCLUDED.

also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Heb. 7. 26 For such a high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

E

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

John¹⁰. 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

F

Matt.²⁶. 3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

Luke²². 2. See under I, § 237.

Luke²². 3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

Luke²³. 1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

I—CONCLUDED.

Luke²⁰. 19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

Luke²². 2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

K

Acts 3. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

F—CONCLUDED.

Luke²³. 8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

Luke²³. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

G

Acts 2. 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

Acts 3. 18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled

H

Isa. 58. 1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins.

Eze. 2. 6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

Acts 4. 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

Acts 4. 31. See text of topic.

§ 238. THE REPORT TO THE BRETHREN. THEIR PRAYER

CHAP. 4.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, ^hthat with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; ^hand that signs and wonders may be done ^hby the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, ^tthe place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

H—CONTINUED. See preceding page (653).

Acts 9. 27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

Acts 14. 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Acts 19. 8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

Acts 26. 26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

§ 239. THE CHARACTER OF THE EARLY CHURCH.

4:32-37.

32 And the multitude of them that believed ^awere of one heart and of one soul: ^hneither said any of *them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with ^egreat power gave the apostles ^awitness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and ^egreat grace was upon them all.

34 Neither ^twas there any among them that lacked: ^afor as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And ^hlaid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and ^tdistribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is,

A

Acts 5. 12. See under I, § 238.

Rom. 15. 5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 ^tThat ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

II Cor. 13. 11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

Phil. 1. 27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

Phil. 2. 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

I Pet. 3. 8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

B

Acts 2. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

H—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 28. 31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.
- Eph. 6. 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;
- 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,
- IThes. 2. 2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

I

- Acts 2. 43 And fear came upon every soul : and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C

- Acts 1. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you : and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

D

- Acts 1. 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

E

- John 1. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

F

- Jas. 1. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

- IJno. 3. 17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

G

- Acts 2. 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

I—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 5. 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people ; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

K

- Acts 3. 6. See e. E. § 233, page 642.

L

- Acts 2. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

- Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

- Acts 16. 26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken : and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

H

- Acts 4. 37. See text of topic.

- Acts 5. 2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

I

- Acts 2. 45. See under G.

- Acts 6. 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

K

- Prov. 3. 9 Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase :

- Prov. 11. 25 The liberal soul shall be made fat : and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

- Matt. 19. 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

- Luke 12. 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms ; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that fail-eth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

§ 239. THE CHARACTER OF THE EARLY CHURCH

CHAP. 4.

being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and ^abrought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

5: I-II.

1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And ^akept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 ^bBut Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ¹to lie to the Holy Ghost, and ^cto keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? ^dthou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words ^efell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, ^fwound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

K—CONTINUED. See preceding page (655).

MARK 10. 29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren,

§ 240. ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA.

CHAP. 5.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together ^gto tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And ^hgreat fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

A

Josh. 7. 1 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

II Ki. 5. 20 But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

Mal. 3. 8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

B

Luke 22. 3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

1

Or, *to deceive*.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

K—CONTINUED.

and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

Acts 4. 34, 35. *See text of topic.*

Acts 5. 1, 2. *See text of topic, § 240.*

II Cor. 8. 2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the

TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

1—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 94. 9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

Acts 5. 9. *See text of Topic.*

C

Num. 30. 2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

Deut. 23. 21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

Prov. 20. 25 *It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry.*

Eccl. 5. 4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

D

Ex. 16. 8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

Num. 16. 11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

ISam. 8. 7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Harken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

Ps. 139. 4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but*, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

K—CONCLUDED.

riches of their liberality.

II Cor. 8. 3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

D—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 139. 5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

Luke 10. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

E

Num. 14. 37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

Num. 16. 32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

II Ki. 1. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

F

John 19. 40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

G

Ps. 50. 18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

H

Acts 5. 5. *See text of Topic.*

Acts 2. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

Acts 19. 17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

§ 241. SIGNS AND WONDERS WROUGHT.

5:12-16.

12 And ^aby the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And ^bof the rest durst no man join himself to them: ^cbut the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ^dinto the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, ^ethat at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: ^fand they were healed every one.

§ 242. SECOND IMPRISONMENT. MIRACULOUS DELIVERY. TRIAL.

5:17-32.

17 Then ^athe high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with ^bindignation,

18 And ^claid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common ^dprison.

19 But ^ethe angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people ^fall the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. ^gBut the high

A

Mark 16. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Acts 2. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

Acts 4. 30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

Acts 14. 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Acts 19. 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

Rom. 15. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

I Cor. 2. 4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

II Cor. 12. 12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

A

Acts 4. 1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

Acts 4. 6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

1

Or, *envy*.

B

Luke 21. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 2. 4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

B

John 9. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 12. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

John 19. 38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

C

Acts 2. 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Acts 4. 21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men*

TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C

Acts 12. 5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

Acts 16. 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

D

Ps. 34. 7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Acts 12. 7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

Acts 16. 26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

C—CONCLUDED.

glorified God for that which was done.

1

Or, *in every street.*

D

Matt. 9. 21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

Matt. 14. 36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Acts 19. 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

E

Mark 16. 17. *See under A.*

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Jas. 5. 15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avail-eth much.

D—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 1. 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

E

Ex. 24. 3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

John 6. 63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

John 6. 68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

1 Jno. 5. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

For F see next page (66o).

§ 242. SECOND IMPRISONMENT. MIRACULOUS DELIVERY. TRIAL

CHAP. 5.

priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

F

Acts 4. 5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, 6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

G

Luke 22. 4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

Acts 4. 1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them.

H

Matt. 21. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

I

Acts 4. 18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

K

Acts 2. 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

Acts 2. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Acts 3. 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Acts 7. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

L

Matt. 23. 35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

Matt. 27. 25 They answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

M

Gen. 3. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

M—CONCLUDED.

thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

I Sa. 15. 22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

I Sa. 15. 24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

Mark 7. 7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Acts 4. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

Gal. 1. 10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

N

Acts 2. 24. See *h*, K, §231, page 638.

O

Acts 10. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

Acts 13. 29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

Gal. 3. 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

I Pet. 2. 24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye are healed.

P

Acts 2. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received

P—CONCLUDED.

of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

Acts 2. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Phil. 2. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

Heb. 2. 10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Heb. 12. 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Q

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Eze. 34. 24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

Acts 3. 15. See *under K*.

Rev. 1. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

R

Matt. 1. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

John 4. 42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Acts 4. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, where-by we must be saved.

Acts 13. 23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

Heb. 7. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

§ 242. SECOND IMPRISONMENT. MIRACULOUS DELIVERY. TRIAL

CHAP. 5.

31 ²Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a ²Prince and a ²Saviour, for ²to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 'And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, "whom God hath given to them that obey him.

§ 243. GAMALIEL'S COUNSEL.

5: 33-42.

33 When "they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 'Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named ²Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as ²obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone:

For P, Q, and R, see preceding page (661).

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Acts 3. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Acts 13. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

APOSTLES BEATEN AND RELEASED.

CHAP. 5.

for 'if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 ²But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even ²to fight against God,

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, ²and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, ²rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

A

Acts 7. 54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

B

Acts 22. 3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

1

Or, *believed*.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

S—CONCLUDED.

- Eph. 1. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;
Col 1. 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

T

- John 15. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C

- Prov. 21. 30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.
Isa. 8. 10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.
Matt. 15. 13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

D

- Luke 21. 15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
I Cor. 1. 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

E

- Acts 7. 51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so do ye.
Acts 9. 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
Acts 23. 9 And there arose a great cry, and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

F

- Matt. 10. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;
Matt. 23. 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill

T—CONCLUDED.

- John 15. 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

U

- Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
Acts 10. 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

F—CONCLUDED.

- and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:
Mark 13. 9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

G

- Matt. 5. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
Rom. 5. 3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;
II Cor. 12. 10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.
Phil. 1. 29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;
Heb. 10. 34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.
Jas. 1. 2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;
I. Pet. 4. 12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:
13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

§ 244. SEVEN APPOINTED OVER THE DAILY MINISTRATION.

6:1-7.

1 And in those days, ^awhen the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the ^bGrecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected ^cin the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, ^a"It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, ^alook ye out among you seven men ^cof honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we ^awill give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, ^aa man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and ^a'Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and ^awhen they had prayed, ^athey laid *their* hands on them.

7 And ^mthe word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company ⁿof the priests were obedient to the faith.

A

Acts 2. 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

Acts 4. 4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

Acts 5. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

B

Acts 9. 29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

Acts 11. 20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

C

Acts 4. 35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

D

Ex. 18. 17 And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good.

Ex. 18. 20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

E

Ex. 18. 21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

Acts 1. 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

§ 245. STEPHEN'S MINISTRY, PERSECUTION AND TRIAL.

6:8-15.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the syn-

CHAP.

agogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 30-36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

F

- Deut. 1. 13 Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.
- Acts 16. 1 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra : and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek :
- 2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
- I Tim. 3. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach ;

G

- Acts 2. 42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
- I Tim. 4. 15 Meditate upon these things ; give thyself wholly to them ; that thy profiting may appear to all.

H

- Acts 11. 24 For he was a good man and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith : and much people was added unto the Lord.

I

- Acts 8. 5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.
- Acts 8. 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
- Acts 21. 8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea ; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven ; and abode with him.

K

- Acts 1. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all

TIME, A. D. 36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A

- Isa. 54. 17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper ; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

K—CONCLUDED.

men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

- Acts 13. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

L

- Acts 8. 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

- Acts 9. 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house ; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

- Acts 13. 3. *See under K.*

- I Tim. 4. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

- I Tim. 5. 22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins : keep thyself pure.

- II Tim. 1. 6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

M

- Acts 12. 24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

- Acts 19. 20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

- Col. 1. 6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world ; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth :

N

- Ps. 132. 16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation : and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

- John 12. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue :

A—CONCLUDED.

- Luke 21. 15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

- Acts 5. 39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it ; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

§ 245. STEPHEN'S MINISTRY, PERSECUTION AND TRIAL

CHAP. 6.

10 And ^athey were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then ^bthey suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

§ 246. STEPHEN'S DEFENSE AND MARTYRDOM.

7: 1-60.

1 Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, ^aMen, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, ^bGet thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then ^ccame he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: ^dyet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, ^eThat his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil ^ffour hundred years.

CHAP. 6.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For ^awe have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall ^ddestroy this place, and shall change the ^ecustoms which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. 7.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and ^aserve me in this place.

8 And ^bhe gave them the covenant of circumcision: ^cand so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

A

Acts 22. 1 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

B

Gen. 12. 1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

C

Gen. 12. 4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram ^awas seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

For A see preceding page.

B

I Ki. 21. 10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst plasphe me God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

Matt. 26. 59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

C

John 2. 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

TIME, A. D. 36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

D

Gen. 12. 7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

Gen. 13. 15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

Gen. 15. 4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: And Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

Gen. 15. 18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

Gen. 17. 8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Gen. 26. 3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;

E

Gen. 15. 13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;

Gen. 15. 16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

C—CONCLUDED.

Acts 25. 8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended anything at all.

D

Mic. 3. 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

Zech. 11. 1 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

1

Or, *Rites*.

F

Ex. 12. 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty years.

Gal. 3. 17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

G

Ex. 3. 12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

H

Gen. 17. 9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

Rom. 4. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

For I see next page (668).

CHAP. 7.

9 And ²the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but ¹God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and ³gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now ⁴there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But ⁵when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph ⁶was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then ⁷sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob ⁸went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And ⁹were carried over into Sychem, and laid in ¹⁰the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, *the father* of Sychem.

17 But ¹¹when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, ¹²the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, ¹³so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

CHAP. 7.

20 In which time ¹⁴Moses was born, and was ¹⁵exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And ¹⁶when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was ¹⁷mighty in words and in deeds.

I

Gen. 21. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, which Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

K

Gen. 37. 4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

Gen. 37. 11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

Gen. 37. 28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

Ps. 105. 17 He sent a man before them, *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant:

L

Gen. 39. 2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

Gen. 39. 21 But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

M

Gen. 41. 37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

Gen. 42. 6 And Joseph *was* the governor over the land, *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

N

Gen. 47. 54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

O

Gen. 42. 1 Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

P

Gen. 45. 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

Gen. 45. 16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

Q

Gen. 45. 9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

Gen. 45. 27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

Gen. 46. 27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Deut. 10. 22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

R

Gen. 46. 5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

Gen. 49. 33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

Ex. 1. 6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

S

Ex. 13. 19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying,

S—CONCLUDED.

God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

Josh. 24. 32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

T

Gen. 23. 15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

Gen. 33. 19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money.

U

Gen. 15. 18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

X

Ex. 1. 7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Ps. 105. 24 And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

Y

Ex. 1. 22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

Z

Ex. 2. 2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

Heb. 11. 23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

J

Or, fair to God.

A

Ex. 2. 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

For A concluded and B see next page (670).

CHAP. 7.

23 And ^cwhen he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 ^eFor he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 And ^athe next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away saying, ^fWho made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then ^gfled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, ^hwhere he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an ⁱangel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, 'I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Them Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

CHAP. 7.

33 Then said the Lord to him, ^kPut off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I ^lhave seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer ^mby the hand of the angel which appear to him in the bush.

A—CONCLUDED.

Ex. 2. 9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

B

Luke 24. 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

C

Ex. 2. 11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren.

2

Or, *Now*.

D

Ex. 2. 13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 36; PLACE JERUSALEM.

E

- Luke 12. 14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?
 Acts 4. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

F

- Ex. 2. 15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

G

- Ex. 2. 22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.
 Ex. 4. 20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod of God in his hand.
 Ex. 18. 3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one *was* Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:
 4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer; for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:

H

- Gen. 48. 16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.
 Ex. 3. 2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.
 Isa. 63. 9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.
 John 1. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.
 Tit. 2. 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

I

- Matt. 22. 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
 Heb. 11. 16 But now they desire a better *coun-*try, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

K

- Ex. 3. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.
 Josh. 5. 15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Joshua did so.
 Eccl. 5. 1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

L

- Ex. 3. 7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

M

- Ex. 14. 19 And the Angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:
 Num. 20. 16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we *are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

N

- Ex. 12. 41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.
 Ex. 33. 1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

§ 246. STEPHEN'S DEFENSE AND MARTYRDOM

CHAP. 7.

36 He ^abrought them out, after that he had ^oshewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, ^aA Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ^llike unto me; ^hhim shall ye hear.

38 This ⁱis he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the ^aangel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: ^uwho received the lively ^ooracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying ^uunto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And ^uthey made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then ^aGod turned, and gave them up to worship ^athe host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ^oO ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of

For N, see preceding page, 671.

O

Ex. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 14. *Read entire chapters.*

Ex. 16. 35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Ps. 105. 27 They shewed *his* signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

P

Deut. 18. 15, 18, See S, § 234, page 647.

3

Or, as myself.

Q

Matt. 17. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Mark 9. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

Luke 9. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

John 8. 47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

Acts 3. 22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

R

Ex. 19. 3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

Ex. 19. 17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

S

See under H, page 671.

Gal. 3. 19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and *it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

Heb. 2. 2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

T

- Ex. 21. I Now these *are* the judgments which thou shalt set before them.
- Lev. 1. I And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,
- Deut. 5. 27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.
- Deut. 5. 31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.
- Deut. 33. 4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.
- John 1. 17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

U

- Rom. 3. 2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.
- Rom. 9. 4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of *God*, and the promises;

X

- Ex. 32. I And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

Y

- Deut. 9. 16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.
- Ps. 106. 19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

Z

- Ps. 81. II But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

Z—CONCLUDED.

- Ps. 81. 12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust; *and* they walked in their own counsels.
- Eze. 20. 25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;
- Eze. 20. 39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.
- Rom. 1. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves:
- II Thes. 2. II And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

A

- Deut. 4. 19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.
- Deut. 17. 3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;
- II Ki. 17. 16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.
- Jer. 19. 13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

B

- Amos 5. 25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?
26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

4

Or, *who spake*.

CHAP. 7.

witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, 'speaking unto Moses, 'that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 'Which also our fathers 'that came after brought in with 'Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, 'whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 Who 'found favour before God, and desired 'to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But 'Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit the 'Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 'Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye 'stiffnecked and 'uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 'Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who 'have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 When 'they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, 'being full of the Holy

For 4, see preceding page, 673.

C

Ex. 25. 9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

Ex. 25. 40 And look that thou make *them* after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

Ex. 26. 30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

Heb. 8. 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

D

Josh. 3. 14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

Josh. 4. 11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

5

Or, *having received*.

6

That is, *Joshua*.

E

Neh. 9. 24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

Ps. 44. 2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

Ps. 78. 55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

Acts 13. 19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

F

1 Sa. 16. 1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 36; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

F—CONCLUDED.

- II Sa. 7. 1 And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;
- Ps. 89. 20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:
- Acts 13. 22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

G

- I Ki. 8. 17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.
- I Chr. 22. 7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God:
- Ps. 132. 4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

H

- I Ki. 6. 1 And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.
- I Ki. 8. 20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel as the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.
- I Ch. 17. 12 He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.
- II Ch. 3. 1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

I

- I Ki. 8. 27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?
- II Ch. 2. 6 But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven and heaven

I—CONCLUDED.

- of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?
- II Ch. 6. 18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!
- Acts 17. 24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

K

- Isa. 66. 1 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?
- Matt. 5. 34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:
35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.
- Matt. 23. 22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

L

- Ex. 32. 9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people:
- Ex. 33. 3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way.
- Isa. 48. 4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

M

- Deut. 10. 16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.
- Jer. 4. 4 Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.
- Eze. 44. 9 Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

For N, O, P, Q, see next page, 676.

§ 246. STEPHEN'S DEFENSE AND MARTYRDOM

CHAP. 7.

Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the 'Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And 'cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and "the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, "calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, "receive my spirit.

60 And he "kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, "lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

N

IICh.36. 16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

Matt.21. 35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Matt.23. 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye

N—CONCLUDED.

scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

Matt.23. 37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

IThes.2. 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

O

Ex. 20. 1 And God spake all these words, saying,
See under S and T, page 672.

P

Acts 5. 33 When they heard *that*, they were cut to *the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

Q

Acts 6. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;

R

Eze. 1. 1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth day of the month, as I *was* among the captives by the river of Chebar, *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

Matt. 3. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

Acts 10. 11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

§ 247. SAUL PERSECUTING THE CHURCH. STEPHEN'S BURIAL.

8: 1-4.

1 And "Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and

CHAP. 8.

"they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Jud ea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 36. PLACE, JERUSALEM.

S

Dan. 7. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

T

I Ki. 21. 13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

Luke 4. 29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

Heb. 13. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

U

Deut. 13. 9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Deut. 17. 7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

Acts 22. 20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

TIME, A. D. 36, 37; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A

Acts 7. 58. *See text of topic, § 246 under U.*

Acts 20. 19 Serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

X

Acts 9. 14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

Y

Ps. 31. 5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

Luke 23. 46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Z

Acts 9. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

Acts 20. 36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

Acts 21. 5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we* were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

A

Matt. 5. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Luke 6. 28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Luke 23. 34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Rom. 12. 14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Rom. 12. 20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

B

Acts. 11. 19 Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

§ 247. SAUL PERSECUTING THE CHURCH. STEPHEN'S BURIAL.

CHAP. 8.

to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

C

Gen. 23. 2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

Gen. 50. 10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan; and there they mourned with a great

§ 248 PHILIP PREACHING AT SAMARIA. SIMON THE SORCERER.

8: 5-13.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed,

C—CONCLUDED.

and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

II Sa. 3. 31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

D

Acts 7. 58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

Acts 9. 1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

Acts 9. 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

CHAP. 8.

from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

A

Acts 6. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 36, 37; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

D—CONTINUED.

Acts 9. 21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

Acts 22. 4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

Acts 26. 10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

ICor. 15. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apos-

TIME, A. D. 36, 37; PLACE, SAMARIA.

A—CONCLUDED.

Acts 21. 8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

B

Mark 16. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

C

Ex. 7. 11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, *they* also did in like manner with their enchantments.

Ex. 8. 18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

Ex. 9. 11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

Lev. 20. 6 And the soul that turneth after such

D—CONCLUDED.

tle, because I persecuted the church of God.

Gal. 1. 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

Phil. 3. 6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

1 Tim. 1. 13 Who was before a blasphemers and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

E

Matt. 10. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Acts 14. 6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

C—CONCLUDED.

as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

Deut. 18. 10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

Acts 13. 6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

Rev. 13. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Rev. 22. 15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

1

Gr, Signs and great miracles.

§ 249. PETER AND JOHN SENT TO SAMARIA. SIMON REBUKED.

8: 14-25.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, "that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For ^bas yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they ^cwere baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then ^dlaid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because ^ethou hast thought that the ^fgift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy ^gheart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, ^hif perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in ⁱthe gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, ^jPray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testi-

CHAP. 8.

fied and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

A

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

B

Acts 19. 2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

C

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Acts 2. 38. *See under A.*

Acts 10. 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Acts 19. 5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

D

Num. 8. 10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

Acts 6. 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

Acts 19. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

Heb. 6. 2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

E

II Ki. 5. 25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 36, 37; PLACE, SAMARIA.

E—CONCLUDED.

oxen, and menservants, and maid-servants?

Matt. 10. 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

F

Acts 2. 38. See under A.

Acts 10. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 11. 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

G

Job 15. 12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at,

Prov. 6. 16 These six *things* doth the LORD hate; yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him:

Prov. 6. 18 A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

Prov. 11. 20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their way are* his delight.

Prov. 12. 20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

Isa. 44. 20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

Jer. 17. 9 The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Rom. 8. 7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

II Tim. 3. 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

H

Dan. 4. 27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

II Tim. 2. 25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

I

Job 20. 14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

I—CONCLUDED.

Jer. 4. 18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

Lam. 3. 5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travel.

Heb. 12. 15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

K

Gen. 20. 7 Now therefore restore the man *his* wife; for *he is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

Gen. 20. 17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children*.

Ex. 8. 8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

Num. 21. 7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

I Ki. 13. 6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

Job 42. 8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job.

Jer. 14. 11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

Jas. 5. 16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

8: 26-40.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth,

§ 250. PHILIP AND THE EUNUCH.

CHAP. 8.

and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

A

Zeph. 3. 10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

B

Isa. 56. 4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

Jer. 38. 7 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin;

Jer. 38. 12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine

TIME, A. D. 36, 37; PLACE, WAY TO GAZA.

B—CONCLUDED.

armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

Matt. 19. 12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

C

II Chr. 6. 32 Moreover concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

D

Acts 10. 19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

Acts 11. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

Acts 13. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Acts 16. 6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

E

Isa. 53. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

F

Luke 24. 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

Acts 18. 28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

G

Acts 10. 47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

H

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mark 16. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Rom. 10. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

I

Matt. 16. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

John 6. 69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

John 9. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

John 11. 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

Acts 9. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

I Jno. 4. 15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

I Jno. 5. 5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

K

I Ki. 18. 12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon* as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

II Ki. 2. 16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

Eze. 3. 12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

Eze. 3. 14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

§ 251. SAUL'S CONVERSION. ANANIAS. SAUL PREACHING.

9: 1-22.

1 And "Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any ¹of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And ^{as} he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, "why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: ⁴*it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, "what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And ⁷the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, ⁹named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

CHAP. 9.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of ¹¹Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, ¹³how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all ¹⁴that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for ¹⁵he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before ¹⁵the Gentiles, and ¹⁵kings, and the children of Israel:

A

Acts 8. 3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

Gal. 1. 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

1 Tim. 1. 13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

1

Gr., *of the way*:

Acts 19. 9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

Acts 19. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

TIME, A. D. 37; PLACE, DAMASCUS.

B

Acts 22. 6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

Acts 26. 12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

ICor. 15. 8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

C

Matt. 25. 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

ICor. 12. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body : so also *is* Christ.

D

Acts 5. 39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it ; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

E

Luke 3. 10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then ?

Acts 2. 37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do ?

Acts 16. 30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved ?

F

Dan. 10. 7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision : for the men that were with me saw not the vision ; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

Acts 22. 9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid ; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

Acts 26. 13. See under B.

G

Acts 22. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

H

Acts 21. 39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city : and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

Acts 22. 3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

I

Acts 9. 1. See text of topic.

I. Tim. 1. 13. See under A.

K

Acts 9. 21. See text of topic, page 686.

Acts 7. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my Spirit.

Acts 22. 16 And now why tarriest thou ? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

I. Cor. 1. 2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours :

II Tim. 2. 22 Flee also youthful lusts : but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

L

Acts 13. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Acts 22. 21 And he said unto me, Depart : for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

Acts 26. 17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

Rom. 1. 1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

ICor. 15. 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am : and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain ; but I laboured more abundantly than they all : yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Gal. 1. 15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

For L concluded, M and N, see next page (686).

§ 251. SAUL'S CONVERSION. ANANIAS. SAUL PREACHING

CHAP. 9.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must ^osuffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and ^pputting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and ^qbe filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. ^rThen was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, ^sthat he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; ^tIs not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, ^uand confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

L—CONCLUDED.

Eph. 3. 7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

I.Tim. 2. 7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

II Tim. 1. 11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

M

Rom. 1. 5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

Rom 11. 13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

Gal. 2. 7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

N

Acts 25. 22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

Acts 26. 1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

§ 252. SAUL PERSECUTED. HIS ESCAPE. AT JERUSALEM.

9: 23-31.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the ^vJews took counsel to kill him:

24 But ^wtheir laying wait was known

A

Acts 23. 12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

Acts 25. 3 And desired favour against him,

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 37; PLACE, DAMASCUS.

O

- Acts 20. 23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.
- IICor. II. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) *I am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft
- IICor. II. 27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.
- IITim. I. 12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

P

Acts 8. 17. See d, D, § 249, page 680.

Q

- Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- Acts 4. 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,
- Acts 4. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
- Acts 6. 8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.
- Acts 8. 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.
- Acts II. 24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
- Acts 13. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.
- Rom. 15. 13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

TIME, A. D. 37-(AFTER MANY DAYS); PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A—CONTINUED

- that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
- IICor. II. 26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in*

Q—CONCLUDED.

- Eph. 3. 19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
- Eph. 5. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

R

- Acts 26. 20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God. and do works meet for repentance.
- Gal. I. 17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.
- 18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

S

- Acts 8. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

T

- Acts 8. 3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.
- Acts 9. 1 See text of topic, page 684.
- Gal. I. 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:
- Gal. I. 23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

U

- Acts 18. 28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

A—CONCLUDED.

perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

B

- IICor. II. 32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the

For B concluded, see next page (688).

§ 252. SAUL PERSECUTED. HIS ESCAPE. AT JERUSALEM

CHAP. 9.

of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And ^awhen Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But ^aBarnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, ^aand how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And ^ahe was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake ^aboldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the ^aGrecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

§ 253. PETER'S MISSIONARY TOUR.

9: 32-43.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter passed ^athroughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneās, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, ^aJesus Christ maketh thee whole:

CHAP. 9.

31 Then had the churches ^arest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

B—CONCLUDED.

Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

C

Josh. 2. 15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

I Sa. 19. 12 So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

D

Acts 22. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

Gal. 1. 17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

E

Acts 4. 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus.

ÆNEAS HEALED. DORCAS RAISED.

A

Acts 8. 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

B

Acts 3. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

Acts 3. 16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

{CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 37—(AFTER MANY DAYS); PLACE, DAMASCUS.

E—CONCLUDED.

Acts 13. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them,

F

Acts 9. 20. and 22. See text of § 251, page 686.

G

Gal. 1. 18. See under D.

H

Eph. 6. 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel.

I

Acts 6. 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in daily ministration.

Acts 11. 20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

K

Deut. 12. 10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

Josh. 21. 44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

TIME, A. D. 40; PLACE, LYDDA, JOPPA.

B—CONCLUDED.

Acts 4. 10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

C

IChr. 5. 16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

D

Acts 11. 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

K—CONCLUDED.

Judg. 3. 30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

IChr. 22. 9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest: and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about; for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

Ps. 94. 13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

Prov. 16. 7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Isa. 11. 10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek; and his rest shall be glorious.

Zech. 9. 1 The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

Heb. 4. 9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Rev. 21. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

1

Or, *Doe, or, Roe.*

E

Prov. 31. 31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

John 15. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

Eph. 2. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Phil. 1. 11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

§ 253. PETER'S MISSIONARY TOUR. ÆNEAS HEALED. DORCAS RAISED

CHAP. 9.

arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and 'Saron saw him, and ^aturned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called 'Dorcas: this woman was full ^cof good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an ^dupper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not ^edelay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ^fshe was with them.

40 But Peter ^gput them all forth, and kneeled down, ^hand prayed; and turning *him* to the body ⁱsaid, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

CHAP. 9.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and ^jmany believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one ^kSimon a tanner.

For C, D, I and E, see preceding page (689).

E—CONTINUED.

Col. 1. 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

IThes. 4. 11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you:

ITim. 2. 9 In like manner ^lalso, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

ITim. 5. 10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

Tit. 2. 7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

Tit. 2. 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

§ 254. THE CONVERSION OF CORNELIUS, A GENTILE.

10: 1-48.

1 There was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 ^aA devout *man*, and one that ^bfeared

A

Acts 8. 2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

Acts 10. 22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 40; PLACE, LYDDA, JOPPA.

E—CONCLUDED.

Tit. 3. 8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

Heb. 13. 21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Jas. 1. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

F

Acts 1. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

2

Or, *be* grieved.

G

Ecc. 9. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

H

Matt. 9. 25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

I

I Ki. 17. 21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

TIME, A. D. 40; PLACE, CESAREA.

A—CONTINUED.

the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

Acts 22. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

I—CONCLUDED.

II Ki. 4. 33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

K

Mark 5. 41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

L

John 2. 23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

John 10. 42 And many believed on him there.

John 11. 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus said unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

John 11. 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

John 12. 11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

Acts 4. 4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

M

Acts 10. 6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

B

Ecc. 7. 18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

For B concluded, see next page (692).

§ 254. THE CONVERSION OF CORNELIUS, A GENTILE (CONTINUED .

CHAP. 10.

God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and ^cprayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an ^aangel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms ^aare come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter :

6 He lodgeth with one ⁱSimon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side : ^hhe shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually ;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, ^hPeter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour :

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten : but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ^saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth :

CHAP. 10.

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord ; for I have never eaten any thing that is ^kcommon or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, ^hWhat God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice : and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

B—CONCLUDED.

Acts 10. 35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

C

Ps. 25. 5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

Ps. 55. 17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

Ps. 88. 1 O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee:

Ps. 119. 2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

D

Heb. 1. 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 40; PLACE, CESAREA.

E

- Ps. 102. 17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.
- Prov. 15. 8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
- Prov. 15. 29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
- Phil. 4. 18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.
- Heb. 13. 16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God *is* well pleased.
- Jas 5. 16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
- 1 Pet. 3. 12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

F

- Acts 9. 43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

G

- Acts 11. 14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

H

- Ps. 55. 17. *See under C.*
- Acts 11. 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

I

- Eze. 1. 1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as *I was* among the captives by the river of Chebar, *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.
- Mark 1. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:
- Acts 7. 56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.
- Rev. 19. 11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and

I—CONCLUDED.

True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

K

- Lev. 11. 4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.
- Lev. 20. 25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.
- Deut. 14. 3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.
- Eze. 4. 14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

L

- Matt. 15. 11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
- Acts 10. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.
- Rom. 14. 14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself; but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.
- Rom. 14. 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
- Rom. 14. 20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.
- 1 Cor. 10. 25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake:
- 1 Tim. 4. 4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
- Tit. 1. 15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

§ 254. THE CONVERSION OF CORNELIUS (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 10.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the ^mSpirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 ⁿArise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing : for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius ; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek : what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come ?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurian, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of ^ogood report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, ^{and} to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and ^{certain} brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for *them*, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, ^sStand up ; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that ⁱt is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another

CHAP. 10.

nation ; but ^god hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for : I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me ?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour ; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, ^a man stood before me ⁱn bright clothing,

M

John 16. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth : for he shall not speak of himself ; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak : and he will shew you things to come.

Acts 11. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house :

Acts 16. 6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

Acts 21. 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days : who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

I Jno. 2. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you : but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

N

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost :

Mark 16. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Acts 15. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

TIME, A. D. 40; PLACE, CESAREA.

O

- Acts 22. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,
 Heb. 11. 1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
 2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

P

- John 6. 63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.
 John 6. 68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
 John 17. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
 John 17. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;
 Acts 10. 33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.
 Acts 11. 14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.
 II Pet. 3. 2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

Q

- Acts 10. 45. See text of topic, page 698.
 Acts 11. 12. See under M.

R

- Ex. 34. 14 For thou shalt worship no other god; for the LORD, whose name *is* jealous, *is* a jealous God.
 Ps. 81. 9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
 Acts 14. 15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:
 Rev. 22. 9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou* do it not: for I am thy fellow servant,

R—CONCLUDED.

and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

S

- John 4. 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.
 John 18. 28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.
 Acts 11. 3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.
 Gal. 2. 12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

T

- Isa. 65. 5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.
 Acts 11. 9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.
 Acts 15. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bear them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he* did unto us;
 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
 Eph. 3. 6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

U

- Acts 1. 10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

X

- Matt. 28. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
 Mark 16. 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
 Luke 24. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

§ 254. THE CONVERSION OF CORNELIUS (CONTINUED),

CHAP. 10.

31 And said, Cornelius, ^athy prayer is heard, ^aand thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. ^aNow therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, ^bOf a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But ^cin every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, ^apreaching peace by Jesus Christ: (^che is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and ^dbegan from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How ^eGod anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; ^ffor God was with him.

39 And ^gwe are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; ^hwhom they slew and hanged on a tree:

Y

Dan. 10. 12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

Acts 10. 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

Z

Matt. 6. 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Matt. 10. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Heb. 6. 10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

A

Deut. 5. 27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

B

Deut. 10. 17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward;

IIChr. 19. 7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Job 34. 19 *How much less* to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

Rom. 2. 11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

Gal. 2. 6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:

Eph. 6. 9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 40; PLACE, CESAREA.

B—CONCLUDED.

- Eph. 6. 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
- Col. 3. 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.
- Col. 3. 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.
- I Pet. 1. 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:

C

- Acts 15. 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
- Rom. 2. 13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
- Rom. 3. 22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:
- Rom. 10. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.
- I Cor. 12. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- Gal. 3. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
- Eph. 2. 13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
- Eph. 2. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- Eph. 3. 6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

D

- Isa. 57. 19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.
- Eph. 2. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*:

D—CONCLUDED.

- Eph. 2. 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;
- 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:
- 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.
- Col. 1. 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

E

- Ps. 24. 10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.
- Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.
- Rom. 10. 12. See under C.
- Matt. 28. 18. See b B, §222 page 622.

F

- Luke 4. 14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

G

- Luke 4. 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
- Acts 2. 22. See g, G, § 231, page 636.
- Acts 4. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,
- Heb. 1. 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

H

- John 1. 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

For H concluded, I, and K, see next page (698).

§ 254. THE CONVERSION OF CORNELIUS (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 10.

40 'Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly ;

41 "Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, "who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify "that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To 'him give all the prophets witness, that through his name "who-soever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the "Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And 'they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, "because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost "as well as we ?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

H—CONCLUDED.

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

Col. 2. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

I

Acts 5. 32. See *t, T, § 242, page 662.*

K

Acts 2. 23. See *i, I, § 231, page 638.*

L

Acts 2. 24. See *k, K, § 231, page 638.*

M

Matt. 13. 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

John 14. 17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

John 14. 22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world ?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

N

Luke 24. 30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

Luke 24. 43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

O

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts 1. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

P

Matt. 25. Study § 177, Page 502.

John 5. 22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

John 5. 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 40; PLACE, CESAREA.

P—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 17. 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
- IICor. 5. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it* be good or bad.
- IITim. 4. 1 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;
- IPet. 4. 5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

Q

- Isa. 53. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.
- Jer. 31. 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.
- Da. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.
- Mic. 7. 18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger forever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.
- Zech. 13. 1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.
- Mal. 4. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and yeshall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

R

- Acts 15. 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

R—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 26. 18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
- Rom. 10. 11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.
- Gal. 3. 22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

S

- Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- Acts 4. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
- Acts 8. 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.
- 18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

T

- Acts 10. 23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

U

- Acts 11. 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
- Gal. 3. 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

X

- Acts 11. 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?
- Acts 15. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;
- 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
- Rom. 10. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

§ 255. PETER ACCUSED AT JERUSALEM. HIS DEFENSE.

11:1-18.

1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, "they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, ^bThou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and ^cexpounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 "I was in the city of Joppa praying: and ^cin a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for ^cnothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

CHAP. 11.

12 And ^athe Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these ^bsix brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he ^cshewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee ^awords, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, ^cas on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, "John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 "Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

A

Acts 10. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Gal. 2. 12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 40, 41; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B

Luke 15. 2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Acts 10. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

C

Luke 1. 3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

Acts 14. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

D

Acts 10. 8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

E

Acts 22. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

II Cor. 12. 1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

F

Lev. 11. 46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

Eze. 4. 14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

Mark 7. 2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

F—CONCLUDED.

Mark 7. 4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

G

Acts 10. 19. See *m*, *M*, § 254, page 694.

H

Acts 10. 23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them: and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

I

Acts 10. 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

K

Ps. 19. 7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

Ps. 119. 11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

John 12. 50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

John 15. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

Acts 10. 22. See *p*, *P*, § 254, page 694.

Rom. 1. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Rom. 10. 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

L

Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

M

Matt. 3. 11. See *h*, *H*, § 14, page 50.

N

Acts 10. 47. See *x*, *X*, § 254, page 698.

§ 256. BARNABAS SENT TO ANTIOCH. SAUL BROUGHT THITHER.

11: 19-26.

19 Now ^athey which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto ^bthe Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And ^cthe hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and ^dturned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth ^eBarnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and ^fexhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would ^gcleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and ^hfull of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 ⁱThen departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

CHAP. 11.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves ¹with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

A

Acts 8. 1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

B

Acts 6. 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

Acts 9. 29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

C

IIChr 30. 12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

Isa. 53. 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

Isa. 59. 1 Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

Luke 1. 66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

§ 257. FAMINE. SAUL AND BARNABAS SENT TO JERUSALEM.

11: 27-30.

27 And in these days came ^aprophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch,

28 And there stood up one of them named ^bAgabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world:

A

Acts 2. 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams;

Acts 13. 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 41-44; PLACE, ANTIOCH.

C—CONCLUDED.

Acts 2. 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

D

Acts 9. 35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

Acts 15. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

E

Acts 4. 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

Acts 9. 27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

Acts 13. 1. See under A, § 257.

Acts 13. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

Acts 15. 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

Acts 15. 39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so

TIME, A. D. 45; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A—CONTINUED.

that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

Acts 15. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

Acts 21. 9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

E—CONCLUDED.

Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

F

Acts 13. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

Acts 14. 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

G

Deut. 10. 20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

I. Cor. 15. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Gal. 2. 19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

Col. 2. 6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

H

Acts 6. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;

I

Acts 9. 27. See under E.

Acts 9. 30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

1

Or, in the church.

A—CONCLUDED.

I. Cor. 12. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

Eph. 4. 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

For Bsee next page (704).

§ 257. FAMINE. SAUL AND BARNABAS SENT TO JERUSALEM.

CHAP. 11.

which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

B

Acts 21. 10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

C

Ecc1. 11. 1 Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

Rom. 15. 26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

§ 258. HEROD KILLS JAMES AND IMPRISONS PETER.

12: 1-19.

1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light

CHAP. 12.

shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he said unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

1

Or, began.

A

Matt. 10. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

B

Matt. 4. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them,

Matt. 20. 23 And he said unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

CONCLUDED. TIME, A. D. 45; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C—CONCLUDED.

- ICor. 16. 1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
- Gal. 2. 10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.
- D
- Acts 12. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.
- ICor. 16. 3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them

TIME, A. D. 44; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C

- Ex. 12. 14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.
- Ex. 12. 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.
- Ex. 23. 15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

D

- John 21. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

2

Or, instant and earnest prayer was made,

- Isa. 62. 6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,
- 7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.
- IICor. 1. 11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

D—CONCLUDED.

- will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
- 4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
- IICor. 8. 4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.
- IICor. 8. And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind;

2—CONCLUDED.

- Eph. 6. 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;
- IThes. 5. 17 Pray without ceasing.
- Jas. 5. 16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

E

- Ps. 37. 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
- 33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
- Acts 5. 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

F

- Acts 16. 26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

G

- Ps. 126. 1 When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

H

- Acts 10. 3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
- Acts 10. 17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.

For H concluded, see next page (706).

§ 258. HEROD KILLS JAMES AND IMPRISONS PETER

CHAP. 12.

10 When they were past the first and second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; ¹which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that ²the Lord hath sent his angel, and ³hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, ⁴he came to the house of Mary the mother of ⁵John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came ⁶to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, ⁷It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, ⁸beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, ⁹declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren.

CHAP. 12.

And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

H—CONCLUDED.

Acts 11. 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

I

Acts 16. 26. See under F, page 705.

Isa. 45. 1 Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the twoleaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

Rev. 3. 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

K

Ps. 34. 7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Dan. 3. 28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

Dan. 6. 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 44; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

K—CONCLUDED.

him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O King, have I done no hurt.

- Heb. 1. 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister unto them who shall be heirs of salvation?

L

- Job 5. 19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven shall no evil touch thee.

- Ps. 33. 18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

- Ps. 33. 22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

- Ps. 41. 2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

- Ps. 97. 10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

- Ps. 109. 31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

- II Cor. 1. 8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver; in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;

- II Pet. 2. 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

M

- Acts 4. 23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

N

- Acts 13. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

- Acts 13. 13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Per-

N—CONCLUDED.

ga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

- Acts 15. 37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

- Col. 4. 10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

- II Tim. 4. 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

- Phile. 24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

1

Or, to ask who was there.

O

- Gen. 48. 16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

- Matt. 18. 10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my father which is in heaven.

P

- Acts 13. 16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

- Acts 19. 33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

- Acts 21. 40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

Q

- Ps. 66. 16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

- Ps. 102. 20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

§ 259. THE DEATH OF HEROD. BARNABAS AND SAUL RETURN.

12:20-25.

20 And Herod ¹was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus ²the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because ³their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, ⁴*It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord ⁵smote him, because ⁶he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But ⁷the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ⁸ministry, and ⁹took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

§ 260. BARNABAS AND SAUL SEPARATED AS MINISTERS TO THE

13:1-3.

1 Now there were ¹in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as ²Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and ³Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ⁴which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, ⁵Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work ⁶whereunto I have called them.

3 ⁷And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

1

Or, *bare an hostile mind, intending war.*

2

Gr. *that was over the king's bedchamber.*

A

I Ki. 5. 9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

Eze. 27. 17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

B

Acts 14. 11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

A

Acts 11. 27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

Acts 14. 26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

Acts 15. 35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

B

Acts 11. 22. See *e*, *E*, § 256, page 702.

C

Rom. 16. 21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

1

Or, *Herod's fosterbrother.*

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 44—45; PLACE, CESAREA.

B—CONCLUDED.

Jude 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

C

Lev. 10. 2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

I Sa. 25. 38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

D

Deut. 28. 58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

Ps. 115. 1 Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

GENTILES. TIME, A. D. 48; PLACE, ANTIOCH.

D

Num. 8. 14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

Acts 9. 15. See *l*, *L*, § 251, page 684.

Gal. 2. 9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

E

Matt. 9. 38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Acts 14. 26. See *under A*.

E—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 10. 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How

D—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 42. 8 *I am* the LORD; that *is* my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

Isa. 48. 11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it*: for how should *my name* be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

I Cor. 1. 29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

E

Isa. 55. 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

Acts 6. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

Acts 19. 20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

3

Or, *charge*.

Acts 11. 29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

F

Acts 12. 12. See *n*, *N*, § 258, page 706.

beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

Eph. 3. 7. See *L*, § 251, page 686.

II Tim. 1. 11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

Heb. 5. 4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

F

Acts 6. 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

Acts 8. 17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

Acts 8. 17. See *d*, *D*, § 249, page 680

§ 261. PAUL'S FIRST MISSIONARY JOURNEY WITH BARNABAS.

13: 4-13.

4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to ^aCyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also ^bJohn to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found ^aa certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas ^athe sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) ^afilled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, ^b*thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, ^cthe hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for

CHAP. 13.

a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and ^bJohn departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

A

Acts 4. 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

B

Acts 12. 12. See *n*, N, § 258, page 706.

C

Ex. 22. 18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

Lev. 20. 6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

Deut. 18. 10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

§ 262. PAUL'S SERMON AT ANTIOCH IN PISIDIA.

13: 14-43.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and ^awent into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

CHAP. 13.

15 And ^bafter the reading of the law

A

Acts 16. 13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

IN CYPRESS. TIME, A. D. 48-49; PLACE, ANTIOCH TO CYPRESS.

C—CONCLUDED.

I Chr. 10. 13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, also for asking *counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it:*

Isa. 8. 19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them.

D

Ex. 7. 11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner by their enchantments.

I Ki. 22. 24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

II Tim. 3. 8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

II Tim. 4. 14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

E

Mic. 3. 8 But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 4. 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of

E—CONCLUDED.

the people, and elders of Israel.

Acts 4. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Acts 7. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

F

Matt. 13. 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*;

John 8. 44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

I Jno. 3. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

G

Ex. 9. 3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

I. Sa. 5. 6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

H

Acts 15. 38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

TIME, A. D. 48-49; PLACE, ANTIOCH IN PISIDIA.

A—CONTINUED.

sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

Acts 17. 2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.

A—CONCLUDED.

Acts 19. 8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

For B see next page (712).

CHAP. 13.

and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye men and brethren*, if ye have ^eany word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and ^dbeckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ^eye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel ^fchose our fathers, and exalted the people ^gwhen they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, ^hand with a high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And ⁱabout the time of forty years ^jsuffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when ^khe had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, ^lhe divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that ^mhe gave unto *them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 ⁿAnd afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And ^owhen he had removed him, ^phe raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, ^qI have found David the *son* of Jesse, ^ra man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 ^sOf this man's seed hath God, according ^tto *his* promise, raised unto Israel ^ua Saviour, Jesus:

24 ^vWhen John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

B

Luke 4. 16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Acts 13. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

C

Heb. 13. 22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

D

Acts 12. 17. See *p*, *P*, § 258, page 706.

E

Acts 10. 2 A devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

Acts 10. 35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Acts 13. 26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

F

Gen. 12. 1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

Deut. 4. 37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

Deut. 7. 6 For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye *were* the fewest of all people:

G

Ex. 1. 1 Now these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt: every man and his household came with Jacob.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 48-49; PLACE, ANTIOCH IN PISIDIA.

G—CONCLUDED.

- Ps. 105. 23 Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.
- Acts 7. 17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

H

- Ex. 6. 6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:
- Ex. 13. 14 And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage:

I

- Ex. 16. 35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

1

etrophophoresen, perhaps for *etrophophoresen*, bore, or, fed them, as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, according to the LXX and so Chrysostom.

- Ex. 19. 4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.
- Deut. 1. 31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

K

- Deut. 7. 1 When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

L

- Josh. 1. 1 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

L—CONCLUDED.

- Josh. 1. 2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.
- Ps. 78. 55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

M

- Judg. 2. 16 Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.
- I Sa. 3. 20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* established to be a prophet of the LORD.

N

- I Sa. 8. 5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.
- I Sa. 10. 1 Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

O

- I Sa. 15. 26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I ~~will~~ not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.
- I Sa. 16. 1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

P

- I Sa. 16. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.
- II Sa. 2. 4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, *That* the men of Jabesh-gilead *were* they that buried Saul.
- II Sa. 5. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

For Q, R, S, T, U and X see next page (714).

§ 262. PAUL'S SERMON AT ANTIOCH IN PISIDIA

CHAP. 13.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, "Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, "to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, "because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets ^bwhich are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 "And though they found no cause of death *in him*, ^ayet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 "And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, ^cthey took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 "But God raised him from the dead :

31 And ^bhe was seen many days of them which came up with him ^cfrom Galilee to Jerusalem, ^dwho are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, ^ehow that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again ; as it is also written in the second psalm, ^f"Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, "I will give you the sure ^gmercies of David.

Q

Ps. 89. 20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

R

I Sa. 13. 14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue; the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

Acts 7. 46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

S

Isa. 11. 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

Luke 1. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

Luke 1. 69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

Acts 2. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

Rom. 1. 3 Concerning his son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

T

II Sa. 7. 12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

Ps. 132. 11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

U

Matt. 1. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Rom. 11. 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:

X

Matt. 3. 1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea.

Luke 3. 3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 48-49; PLACE, ANTIOCH IN PISIDIA.

Y

- Mark 1. 7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
- John 1. 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

Z

- Matt. 10. 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
- Acts 3. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

A

- Luke 23. 34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
- Acts 3. 17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.
- I Cor. 2. 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

B

- Luke 24. 44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.
- Acts 26. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

C

- Matt. 27. 24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.
- Mark 15. 14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.
- Luke 23. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done?

C—CONCLUDED.

I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

- John 19. 6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

D

- Acts 3. 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.
- 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

E

- Luke 18. 31 Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
- Luke 24. 44. See under B.
- John 19. 36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

F

- Matt. 27. 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
- Mark 15. 46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
- Luke 23. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
- John 19. 38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

G

- Acts 2. 24. See *k*, *K*, § 231, page 631.

H

- Matt. 28. 16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
- For H concluded, I, K, L, M, N and 2, see next page (716).

§ 262. PAUL'S SERMON AT ANTIOCH IN PISIDIA

CHAP. 13.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, °Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, °after he had served his own generation by the will of God, °fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption :

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, °that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins :

39 And °by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of °in the prophets ;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish : for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them °the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas ; who, speaking to them, °persuaded them to continue in °the grace of God.

H—CONCLUDED.

Acts 1. 3. See *c, E*, § 226, page 626.

Matt. 28. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

I

Acts 1. 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

K

Acts 1. 8. See *k, K*, § 227, page 628.

L

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Gen. 22. 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gen. 26. 4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

Deut. 18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Rom. 4. 13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

Gal. 3. 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

M

Ps. 2. 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; This day have I begotten thee.

Heb. 1. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

Heb. 5. 5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 48—49; PLACE, ANTIOCH IN PISIDIA.

N

Isa. 55. 3 Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

2

ta osia, holy, or, just things: which word the LXX both in the place of Isa. 55. 3 and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.

O

Ps. 16. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 2. 31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

3

Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God,

Ps. 78. 72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Acts 13. 22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

P

I Ki. 2. 10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

Acts 2. 29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

Q

Jer. 31. 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Da. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

I Jno. 2. 12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

R

Isa. 53. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Hab. 2. 4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Rom. 3. 28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Rom. 8. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

Heb. 7. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

S

Isa. 29. 14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

Hab. 1. 5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told you.

4

Gr. in the week between, or, in the sabbath between

T

Acts 11. 23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

Acts 14. 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

U

Tit. 2. 11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

Heb. 12. 15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

I Pet. 5. 12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

§ 263. ENVOIOUS JEWS PERSECUTE PAUL AND BARNABAS.

13 : 44-52.

44 And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ^aspake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, ^bIt was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you : but ^cseeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, ^dwe turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, ^eI have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord : ^fand as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and ^graised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But ^hthey shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples ⁱwere filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

A

Acts 18. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

A—CONCLUDED.

1 Pet. 4. 4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*.

Jude 10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

B

Matt. 10. 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Acts 3. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Acts 13. 26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

Rom. 1. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

C

Ex. 32. 9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people:

Deut. 32 20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

D

Deut. 32. 21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

Isa. 55. 5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

Matt. 21. 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Acts 28. 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

Rom. 10. 19. But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 48-49; PLACE, ANTIOCH IN PISIDIA.

E

- Isa. 42. 6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;
- Isa. 49. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.
- Luke 2. 32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

F

- Isa. 41. 9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, *Thou art* my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.
- Acts 2. 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.
- Rom. 1. 6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ;
- Rom. 8. 30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
- Rom. 9. 23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.
- Rom. 11. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.
- Eph. 1. 5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,
- Eph. 1. 11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:
- Eph. 2. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
- II Thes. 2. 13 But we are bound too give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

F—CONCLUDED

- Heb. 9. 15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.
- II Pet. 1. 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:
- Rev. 17. 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

G

- II Tim. 3. 11 Persecutions, afflictions, which come unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

H

- Matt. 10. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.
- Mark 6. 11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.
- Luke 9. 5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

Acts 18. 6. *See under A.*

I

- Matt. 5. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
- John 16. 22. *See A, D, § 190, page 539.*
- Acts 2. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
- I Thes. 1. 6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:
- I. Pet. 1. 8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

§ 264. THEY COME TO ICONIUM, ARE PERSECUTED AND FLEE

14:1-7.

1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But ^athe unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, ^bwhich gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and ^cgranted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to ^ause *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and ^bfled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

A

Mark 15. 10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

Acts 13. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

Acts 13. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

Acts 14. 19 And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

Acts 17. 5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

Acts 17. 13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

Acts 18. 12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

A

John 5. 5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

Acts 3. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

B

Matt. 8. 10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

Matt. 9. 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter,

14:8-18

8 And ^athere sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and ^bperceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ^cStand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TO LYSTRA. TIME, A. D. 48-49.

A—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 21. 27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,
 IThes. 2. 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

B

- Mark 16. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.
 Acts 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:
 Acts 5. 32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
 Rom. 15. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
 Heb. 2. 4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

C

- Acts 4. 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

AT LYSTRA. TIME, A. D. 48-49.

B—CONTINUED.

- be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.
 Matt. 9. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.
 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.
 Mark 5. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

C—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 4. 30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.
 Acts 5. 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.
 Acts 19. 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:
 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

D

- Ps. 34. 19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.
 IThes. 2. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:
 I Thes. 2. 15. See under A.

- II Tim. 3. 11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

E

- Matt. 10. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

B—CONCLUDED.

- Mark 10. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.
 Luke 7. 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.
 Luke 8. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.
 Luke 17. 19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.
 Luke 18. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

For C, see next page (722).

§ 265. PAUL HEALS THE MAN WITH IMPOTENT FEET AT LYSTRA

CHAP. 14.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, ^aThe gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands into the gates, ^aand would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, ^athey rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, ^awhy do ye these things? ^bWe also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from ^cthese vanities ^dunto the living God, ^ewhich made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 ^mWho in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless ⁿhe left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and ^ogave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

§ 266. PAUL STONED. THEY GO TO DERBE. THE RETURN.

14: 19-28

19 And ^athere came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, ^band, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

CHAP. 14.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

C

Isa. 35. 6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

John 5. 8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

D

Acts 8. 10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, ¹This man is the great power of God.

Acts 12. 22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.*

Acts 28. 6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

E

Da. 2. 46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

Acts 10. 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

F

Matt. 26. 65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

G

Acts. 10. 26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

A

Acts 13. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

B

II Cor. 1. 8 For we would not, brethren, have

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 48-49.

H

- Jas. 5. 17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.
- Rev. 22. 9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

I

- I Sa. 12. 21 And turn ye not aside: for *then should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.
- IKi. 16. 13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

- I Cor. 8. 4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

K

- IThess. 1. 9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

L

- Gen. 1. 1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.
- Ps. 33. 6. By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
- Ps. 146. 6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth forever:

M

- Ps. 81. 12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.
- Acts 17. 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

TIME, A. D. 48-49; PLACE, LYSTRA, DERBE.

B—CONTINUED.

you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

- II Cor. 11. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered

M—CONCLUDED.

- I Pet. 4. 3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

N

- Acts 17. 27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
- Rom. 1. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead: so that they are without excuse:

O

- Lev. 26. 4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.
- Deut. 11. 14 That I will give *you* the rain in your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.
- Job 5. 10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:
- Ps. 65. 10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.
- Ps. 68. 9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
- Ps. 147. 8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon mountains.
- Matt. 5. 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven; for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

B—CONCLUDED.

shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

- II Tim. 3. 11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

§ 266. PAUL STONED. THEY GO TO DERBE. THE RETURN

CHAP. 14.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city : and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, 'and 'had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and ^dexhorting them to continue in the faith, and that 'we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had 'ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia :

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, ^efrom whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, ^athey rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had 'opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

C

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

1

Gr. *Had made many disciples.*

D

Acts 11. 23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

Acts 13. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

E

Matt. 10. 21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Matt. 16. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Luke 22. 28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Luke 24. 26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

John 15. 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you.

John 16. 1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

John 16. 33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Rom. 8. 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 48-49; PLACE, LYSTRA, DERBE.

E—CONCLUDED.

- I^{Thes.} 3. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.
- II^{Tim.} 1. 8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God:
- II^{Tim.} 2. 11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him* :
12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him* : if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:
- II^{Tim.} 3. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.
- I^{Pet.} 4. 12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:
13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as a thief*, or *as an evil doer*, or as a busybody in other men's matters.
16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.
- Rev. 2. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
- Rev. 7. 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
- F
- Tit. 1. 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
- I^{Pet.} 5. 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, *all of you*

F—CONCLUDED.

- be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
- G
- Acts 13. 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
- Acts 13. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.
- Acts 15. 40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
- H
- Acts 15. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of the* apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.
- Acts 15. 12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.
- Acts 21. 19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.
- Rom. 15. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
- I
- I^{Cor.} 16. 9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.
- II^{Cor.} 2. 12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,
- Col. 4. 3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
- Rev. 3. 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

§ 267. DISSENSION CONCERNING CIRCUMCISION.

15: 1-5.

1 And ^acertain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, ^bExcept ye be circumcised ^cafter the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore ^dPaul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And ^ebeing brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, ^fdeclaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of

15: 6-21.

6 And the ^aapostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ^bye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

8 And God, ^cwhich knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, ^dgiving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And ^eput no difference between us and them, ^fpurifying their hearts by faith.

CHAP. 15.

the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there ¹rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, ²That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

A

Gal. 2. 12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

B

John 7. 22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

Gal. 5. 2. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

Phil. 3. 2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

§ 268. THE COUNCIL AT JERUSALEM.

A

Prov. 15. 22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed; but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

Acts 6. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

Acts 21. 18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

B

Acts 10. 20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

Acts 11. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

C

I Sa. 16. 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on

THEY GO TO JERUSALEM. TIME, A. D. 50.

B—CONCLUDED.

- Col. 2. 8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.
- Col. 2. 11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ :
- Col. 2. 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days* :
- 17 Which are a shadow of things to come ; but the body *is* of Christ.

C

- Gen. 17. 10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee ; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.
- Lev. 12. 3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.
- D
- Gal. 2. 1 Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

E

- Rom. 15. 24 Whosoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you : for I
- TIME, A. D. 50.

C—CONCLUDED.

- the height of his stature ; because I have refused him : for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth ; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.
- I Ki. 8. 39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwellingplace, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest ; (for thou, *even* thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men ;)
- I Chr. 28. 9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind : for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts : if thou seek him, he will be found of thee ; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.
- Ps. 44. 21 Shall not God search this out ? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

E CONCLUDED.

- trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.
- I Cor. 16. 6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whither-soever I go.
- I Cor. 16. 11 Let no man therefore despise him : but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me : for I look for him with the brethren.
- F
- Acts 14. 27. See *h*, *H*, § 266, page 724.
- 1
- Or, rose up*, said they, *certain*.

G

- I Cor. 7. 18 Is any man called being circumcised ? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision ? let him not be circumcised.
- 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.
- Gal. 5. 2. See *under B*.
- 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
- 4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law ; ye are fallen from grace.

C—CONCLUDED.

- Ps. 139. 1 O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.
- 2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising ; thou understandest my thought afar off.
- Jer. 11. 20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them : for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
- Heb. 4. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight : but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.
- Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death ; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts : and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

For D, E, and F, see next page (728).

CHAP. 15.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, ^ato put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear ?

11 But ^bwe believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had ^cwrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, ^dJames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me :

14 ^eSimeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the ^fwords of the prophets ; as it is written,

16 ^g"After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down ; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up :

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 ^hKnown unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore ⁱmy sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles ^jare turned to God :

D

Acts 10. 44. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

§ 268. THE COUNCIL AT JERUSALEM

E

Rom. 10. 11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

F

Acts 10. 15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

Acts 10. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation ; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

Acts 10. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

I Cor. 1. 2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours :

Heb. 9. 13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh :

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ?

I Pet. 1. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently :

G

Matt. 23. 4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders ; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

Gal. 5. 1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

H

Rom. 3. 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus :

Eph. 1. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace ;

Eph. 2. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith ; and that not of yourselves ; *it is* the gift of God :

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 50.

H—CONCLUDED.

- Tit. 2. 11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,
Tit. 3. 4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

I

Acts 14. 27. See *h. H* § 266, page 724.

K

- Acts 12. 17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

L

Acts 15. 7. See *text of topic*, page 726.

M

- Isa. 11. 10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

N

- Amos 9. 11 In that day will I raise the tabernacle of David which is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:
12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

O

- Num. 23. 19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?
Isa. 46. 10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

P

- Acts 15. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you on greater burden than these necessary things;

Q

- IThes. 1. 9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God:

R

- Gen. 35. 2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments:
Ex. 20. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
Ex. 20. 23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.
Eze. 20. 30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?
ICor. 10. 20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
ICor. 10. 28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:
Rev. 2. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

S

- ICor. 6. 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
ICor. 6. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.
Gal. 5. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
Eph. 5. 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints:

§ 268. THE COUNCIL AT JERUSALEM

CHAP. 15.

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain^r from pollutions of idols, and ^rfrom fornication, and ^rfrom things strangled, and ^rfrom blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, "being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

For R and S, see preceding page (729).

S—CONTINUED.

Col. 3. 5 Mortify therefore your members

§ 269. A DEPUTATION SENT TO ANTIOCH WITH A LETTER.

15: 22—35.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed "Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner: The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that ^bcertain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 "Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by ¹mouth.

28 For it seemed good to ^athe Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon

S—CONCLUDED.

which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

IThes. 4. 3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

1 Pet. 4. 3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revelings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

CHAP. 15.

you no greater "burden than these necessary things;

29 "That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and ^afrom blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the ^aconsolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, ^bexhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let ^ago in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

A

Acts 1. 23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

B

Acts 15. 1 And certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

Gal. 2. 4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 50.

T

- Gen. 9. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is the blood thereof*, shall ye not eat.
- Lev. 3. 17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.
- Deut. 12. 16 Only ye shall not eat the blood ; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.
- Deut. 12. 23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood : for the blood *is* the life :

TIME, A. D. 50; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B—CONCLUDED.

- privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage :
- Gal. 5. 12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.
- Tit. 1. 10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision :
- C
- Acts 13. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.
- Acts 14. 19 And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.
- ICor. 15. 30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour.
- IICor. 11. 23 Are they ministers of Christ ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more ; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.
- IICor. 11. 26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren ;

1
Gr. *word*.
D

- John 16. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth : for he shall not speak of himself : but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak : and he will shew you things to come.

T—CONCLUDED.

and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

U

- Acts 13. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye men and brethren*, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
- Acts 13. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

E

- Rev. 2. 24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak ; I will put upon you none other burden.

F

- Acts 15. 20. *See text of topic § 268, page 730.*
- Acts 21. 25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
- Rev. 2. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.
- Rev. 2. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

G

- Lev. 17. 14 For *it is* the life of all flesh ; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof : therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh ; for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof : whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.
- Acts 15. 20. *See t, T, § 268, page 630.*
For 2, H and I, see next page (732).

§ 269. A DEPUTATION SENT TO ANTIOCH WITH A LETTER

CHAP. 15.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 ^aPaul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

§ 270. THE SECOND MISSIONARY JOURNEY. PAUL AND

15: 36-41.

36 And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren ^ain every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them ^bJohn, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, ^cwho departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the ^dcontention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other : and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus ;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, ^ebeing recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, ^fconfirming the churches.

16: 1-5.

1 Then came he to ^aDerbe and Lystra : and, behold, a certain disciple was there, ^bnamed Timotheus, ^cthe son of a certain woman,

2

Or, *exhortation.*

H

Acts 14. 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and exhorting* them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

Acts 18. 28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by

A

Acts 13. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia ; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

Acts 13. 13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia : and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

Acts 13. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

Acts 14. 6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about :

Acts 14. 24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia :

B

Acts 12. 12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark ; where many were gathered together praying.

Acts 12. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had ful-

§ 271. THE INCEPTION OF TIMOTHY.

A

Acts 14. 6. *See under A § 270.*

B

Acts 19. 22 So he sent unto Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus ; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 50; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

H—CONCLUDED.

the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

I

ICor. 16. 11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

Heb. 11. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

BARNABAS SEPARATE. TIME, A. D. 51; PLACE, FROM ANTIOCH.

B—CONCLUDED.

filled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Acts 13. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

Col. 4. 10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him;)

II Tim. 4. 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

Phile. 24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

C

Ps. 78. 9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

Prov. 25. 19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

Luke 9. 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

Acts 13. 13. See under A.

Jas. 1. 8 A doubleminded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

TIME, A. D. 51; PLACE, LYSTRA.

B—CONTINUED.

Rom. 16. 21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

I Cor. 4. 17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who

K

Acts 13. 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

Acts 14. 28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

D

Ps. 106. 33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

Ps. 119. 96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

Eccl. 7. 20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Rom. 7. 21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

Jas. 3. 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

Jas. 3. 5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

E

Acts 14. 26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

F

Acts 16. 5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

B—CONTINUED.

shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every church.

Phil. 2. 19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you,

For B concluded and C, see next page (734).

§ 271. THE INCEPTION OF TIMOTHY (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 16.

which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which ^awas well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and ^etook and circumcised him ^fbecause of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, ^gthat were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And ^hso were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

16: 6-10.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the ⁱHoly Ghost to preach the word in ^jAsia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia ^kcame down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, ^lCome over into Macedonia and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

B—CONCLUDED.

that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

IThes. 3. 2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

ITim. 1. 2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

IITim. 1. 2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

Heb. 13. 23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

C

IITim. 1. 5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

D

Acts 6. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest re-

§ 272. THE CALL INTO MACEDONIA.

A

Acts 10. 19. See *m*, § 254, page 694.

B

Acts 19. 10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

Acts 19. 26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

Acts 20. 4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

Acts 20. 16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

IICor. 1. 8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 51; PLACE, LYSTRA.

D—CONCLUDED.

port, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

ITim. 3. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

ITim. 5. 10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

IITim. 3. 15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Heb. 11. 1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

E

Gal. 2. 3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

TIME, A. D. 52; PLACE, TROAS.

B—CONCLUDED.

strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:

IITim. 1. 15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

IPet. 1. 1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

Rev. 1. 4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

C

Acts 20. 5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

IICor. 2. 12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

IITim. 4. 13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

E—CONCLUDED.

Gal. 5. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

F

ICor. 9. 20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

G

Acts 15. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

H

Acts 15. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

D

Acts 8. 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

Acts 9. 38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

Acts 10. 33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee: and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

Rom. 10. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

§ 273. THE CONVERSION OF LYDIA AT PHILIPPI.

16: 11-15.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis ;

12 And from thence to "Philippi, which is 'the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony : and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the 'sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, ^bwhere prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us* : 'whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things that were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, 'come into my house and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

§ 274. PAUL CLEANSSES A DAMSEL HAVING A SPIRIT OF

16: 16-18.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel 'possessed with a spirit of 'divination met us, which brought her masters ^bmuch gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us 'the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, 'being grieved, turned and said to the Spirit, I command

A

Phil. 1. 1 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons :

IThes. 2. 2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

1

Or, *the first*.

2

Gr. *sabbath day*.

B

Acts 21. 5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

C

Ps. 110. 3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Isa. 50. 5 The Lord God hath opened mine ear and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

Luke 24. 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures.

John 6. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him : and I will raise him up at the last day.

CHAP. 16.

thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. 'And he came out the same hour.

A

1 Sa. 28. 7 Then said Saul unto his servants, seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

1

Or, *of Pytho*.

B

Acts 19. 24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 52; PLACE, PHILIPPI.

C—CONTINUED.

- John 6. 45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.
- Rom. 9. 16 So then *it is* not of him that will-eth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.
- I Cor. 3. 6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
7 So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.
- II Cor. 3. 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.
- II Cor. 4. 4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.
6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light

DIVINATION. TIME, A. D. 52; PLACE, PHILIPPI.

B—CONCLUDED.

- I Tim. 6. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
- II Pet. 2. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.
- C
- Matt. 7. 14 Because strait *is* the gate and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
- Luke 1. 79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

C—CONCLUDED.

- of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
- Eph. 1. 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:
18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.
- Phil. 2. 13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.
- Jas. 1. 17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

D

- Gen. 18. 4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:
- Judg. 19. 20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.
- Matt. 10. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.
- Heb. 13. 2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

C—CONCLUDED.

- Luke 20. 21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

D

- Mark 1. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
- Mark 1. 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

E

- Mark 16. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

§ 275. PAUL AND SILAS IMPRISONED. CONVERSION OF

16: 19-34.

19 And "when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, ^bthey caught Paul and Silas, and ^cdrew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, ^ado exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and ^cthe magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and ^cmade their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And ^aat midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And ^bsuddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, ^aand every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

CHAP. 16.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, ^aSirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, ^aBelieve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, ^ahe set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

A

Acts 19. 25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

Phil. 3. 19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

B

II Cor. 6. 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in watchings, in fastings;

C

Matt. 10. 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

1

Or, court.

D

I Ki. 18. 17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

Acts 17. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

THE PHILIPPIAN JAILER. TIME, A. D. 52; PLACE, PHILIPPI.

E

Matt. 10. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

II Cor. 11. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

I Thes. 2. 2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

Heb. 11. 36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, more-over of bonds and imprisonment:

F

II Chr. 16. 10 Then Asa was wroth, with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Asa oppressed *some* of the people at the same time.

Job 13. 27 Thou putteth my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

Job 33. 11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

Ps. 105. 18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters; he was laid in iron:

Jer. 20. 2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

G

Job 35. 10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night;

Ps. 22. 2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

Ps. 42. 8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindness in the daytime, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

Ps. 77. 6 I call to remembrance my song in the night; I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

Ps. 119. 55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

Ps. 119. 62 At midnight I will rise up to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

Isa. 30. 29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night *when* a holy solemnity is kept;

G—CONCLUUED.

and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the Mighty One of Israel.

H

Aets 4. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

I

Ps. 79. 11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die;

Ps. 102. 19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death;

Acts 5. 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

Acts 12. 7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

K

Luke 3. 10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

Acts 2. 37 Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

Acts 9. 6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

L

Isa. 45. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

John 6. 47. See c, C, § 83, page 257.

M

Luke 5. 29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

Luke 19. 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

§ 276. PAUL AND SILAS ARE RELEASED AND DEPART.

16: 35-40.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, ^aLet those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, ^bThey have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them

CHAP. 16.

come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, ^cand desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, ^dthey comforted them, and departed.

§ 277. THEY COME TO THESSALONICA.

17: 1-9.

1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, ^ewent in unto them, and three sabbath days ^freasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, ^gthat Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, ^hwhom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And ⁱsome of them believed, and consorted with Paul and ^jSilas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city in an uproar, and assaulted the house of ^kJason, and

CHAP. 17.

sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These ^lthat have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, ^msaying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

A

Luke 4. 16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Acts 9. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 52; PLACE, PHILIPPI.

A

- Acts 4. 21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.
- Acts 5. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

B

- Prov. 28. 1 The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.
- Acts 22. 25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to

THE UPROAR. TIME, A. D. 52.

A—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 13. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.
- Acts 14. 1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

B

- Luke 24. 26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
- Luke 24. 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
- Acts 18. 28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.
- Gal. 3. 1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

1

Or, *whom*, said he, *I preach*.

C

- Acts 28. 24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

D

- Acts 15. 22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send

B—CONCLUDED.

scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

C

- Matt. 8. 34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

D

- II Cor. 1. 3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
- 4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

D—CONCLUDED.

- chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:
- Acts 15. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.
- Acts 15. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.
- Acts 15. 40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

E

- Rom. 16. 21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

F

- Acts 16. 20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

G

- Luke 23. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.
- John 19. 12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: who-soever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

THE ACTS.

§ 278. PAUL LEAVES SILAS AND TIMOTHY AT BEREA.

17: 10-15.

10 And "the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea; who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they ^breceived the word with all readiness of mind, and ^csearched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalo-

CHAP. 17.

nica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timothy abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

§ 279. PAUL ENCOUNTERED BY THE PHILOSOPHERS.

17: 16-34.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his "spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ¹wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain ^bphilosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this ²babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ³Areopagus, saying, May we know what this ^cnew doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is*?

20 For ^dthou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

CHAP. 17.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there ^espent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

A

Ex. 32. 19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strewed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

I Ki. 19. 10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Job 32. 2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram; against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

BROUGHT TO ATHENS. TIME, A. D. 52.

A

Acts 17. 14. See *Text of Topic*.

Acts 9. 25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

B

Job 23. 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food*,

Prov. 2. 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

C

Ps. 1. 2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Ps. 119. 97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

HIS ADDRESS. TIME, A. D. 52; PLACE, ATHENS.

A—CONCLUDED.

found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

Ps. 69. 9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

Ps. 119. 136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

Ps. 119. 158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.

John 2. 15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

IIPet. 2. 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds:)

1

Or, *full of idols*.

B

Col. 2. 8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

2

Or, *base fellow*.

3

Or, *Mars' hill*. It was the highest court in Athens.

C—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 119. 147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried; I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

Isa. 34. 16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate; for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

Luke 16. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

IIPet. 1. 19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts:

C

John 13. 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

IJno. 2. 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

D

Hos. 8. 12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

E

Eph. 5. 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

Col. 4. 5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

IIThes. 3. 11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

ITim. 5. 13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

For E concluded see next page (744).

§ 279. PAUL ENCOUNTERED BY THE PHILOSOPHERS.

CHAP. 17.

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of 'Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are 'too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your 'devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God 'that made the world and all things therein, seeing that 'he is Lord of heaven and earth, 'dwelleth not in temples made with hands ;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, 'as though he needed any thing, seeing 'he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things ;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and 'the bounds of their habitation ;

27 That 'they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, 'though he be not far from every one of us :

28 For 'in him we live, and move, and have our being ; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, 'we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And 'the times of this ignorance God winked at ; but 'now commandeth all men everywhere to repent :

E--CONCLUDED.

II Tim. 2. 16 But shun profane and vain babblings ; for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker : of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus ;

4

Or, the court of the *Areopagites*.

F

Jer. 10. 2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven ; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain ; for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

Jer. 50. 38 A drought is upon her waters ; and they shall be dried up : for it is the land of the graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

Acts 17. 16. See text of topic, page 742.

5

Or, God's that ye worship,

Gal. 4. 8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

G

Ps. 146. 5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God.

6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is : which keepeth truth forever :

Isa. 40. 12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance ?

Jer. 10. 11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

H

Matt. 11. 25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

HIS ADDRESS (CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 52; PLACE, ATHENS.

I

Acts. 7. 48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

K

Ps. 50. 8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

Ps. 50. 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

L

Gen. 2. 7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Job 12. 10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

Job 33. 4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

Isa. 42. 5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein;

Isa. 57. 16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

Zech. 12. 1 The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

M

Deut. 32. 8 When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

N

Ps. 19. 1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

N—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 19. 6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

Rom. 1. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

O

Jer. 23. 24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

Acts 14. 17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

P

Col. 1. 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Heb. 1. 3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Q

Isa. 40. 18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

R

Acts 14. 16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

Rom. 3. 25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

S

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Tit. 2. 11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

I Pet. 1. 14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

For S concluded see page (747).

§ 279. PAUL ENCOUNTERED BY THE PHILOSOPHERS.

CHAP. 17.

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which ^{he} will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath ^{given} assurance unto all *men*, in that ^{he} hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked:

§ 280. PAUL AT CORINTH. JOINED BY SILAS AND

The First Epistle to the Thessalonians was

18: I-II.

1 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named ^aAquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, ^{and} wrought; for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 And ^{he} reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And ^{when} Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was ^{pressed} in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus ^{was} Christ.

6 And ^{when} they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, ^{he} shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, ^{Your blood be} upon your own heads; ^{I am} clean: ^{from} henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house,

CHAP. 17.

and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed; among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

A

Rom. 16. 3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

ICor. 16. 19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

IITim. 4. 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

B

Acts 20. 34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

ICor. 4. 12 and labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

ICor. 9. 6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

IICor. 11. 9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep *myself*.

IThes. 2. 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

IIThes. 3. 8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

HIS ADDRESS (CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 52; PLACE, ATHENS.

S—CONCLUDED.

I Pet. 4. 3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries :

T

Acts 10. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

Rom. 2. 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

TIMOTHY. HE MINISTERS. TIME, A. D. 52-53.

written at this time from Corinth.

C

Acts 17. 2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

D

Acts 17. 14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea; but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

E

Job 32. 18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

Acts 17. 3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

Acts 13. 28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

1

Or, is *the* Christ.

F

Acts 13. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

IITim. 2. 25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

I Pet. 4. 4 Wherein they think it strange that

T—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 14. 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

Rom. 14. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

6

Or, *offered* faith.

U

Acts 2. 24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death; because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

F—CONCLUDED.

ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you* .

G

Neh. 5. 13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

Matt. 10. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

Acts 13. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

H

Lev. 20. 9 For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

II Sa. 1. 16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.

Eze. 18. 13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

Eze. 33. 4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood be upon his own head.

For I and K see next page (748).

THE ACTS.

§ 280. PAUL AT CORINTH. JOINED BY SILAS AND TIMOTHY.

CHAP. 18.

named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And ¹Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then ^mspake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For "I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee : for I have much people in this city.

11 And he ²continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

§ 281. PAUL AND SOSTHENES BEFORE THE JUDGMENT

The Second Epistle to the Thessalonians was

18: 12-17.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, ³reason

§ 282. PAUL SAILS INTO SYRIA, COMES TO EPHEBUS, GOES TO JERUSALEM

18: 18-22.

18 And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Pris-

I

Eze. 3. 19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Eze. 33. 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Acts 20. 26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.

K

Acts 13. 46. See *d*, *D*, § 263, page 718.

L

I Cor. 1. 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

M

Acts 23. 11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

CHAP. 18.

would that I should bear with you:

15 "But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio ^acared for none of those things.

CHAP. 18.

cilla and Aquila; having ^ashorn *his* head in ^bCenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

HE MINISTERS (CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 52-53.

N

- Ex. 4. 12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.
- Josh. 1. 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
- Judg. 2. 18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.
- Isa. 8. 10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.
- Isa. 41. 10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee: yea, I will help thee: yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

SEAT OF GALLIO. TIME, A. D. 53; PLACE, CORINTH.
written about this time from Corinth.

A

- Acts 23. 29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.
- Acts 25. 11 For if I be an offender, or have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.
- Acts 25. 19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

B

- Rom 13. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do

AND RETURNS TO ANTIOCH. TIME, SPRING AND SUMMER, A. D. 54.

A

- Num. 6. 18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of peace offerings.

N—CONCLUDED.

- Isa. 41. 13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.
- Isa. 43. 2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee: and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.
- Isa. 43. 5 Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;
- Jer. 1. 19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.
- Matt. 28. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.
- Rom. 8. 31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

2

Gr. *sat* there.

B—CONCLUDED.

that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

C

- IITim. 2. 23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

D

- Amos 6. 6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.
- Acts 17. 32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.
- ICor. 1. 23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

A—CONTINUED.

- Acts 21. 24 Them take, and purify thyselves with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing;

For A concluded and B see next page (750).

§ 282. PAUL SAILS TO SYRIA, COMES TO EPHESUS, GOES TO JERUSALEM

CHAP. 18.

into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, 'I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, ^aif God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

CHAP. 18.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

A—CONCLUDED.

but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

B

Rom. 16. 1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

§ 283. PAUL'S THIRD MISSIONARY TOUR.

18: 23.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of ^aGalatia and Phrygia in order, ^bstrengthening all the disciples.

A

Gal. 1. 2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

B

Deut. 3. 28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

B—CONTINUED.

Ezra 1. 6 And all they that *were* about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

Isa. 35. 3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense; he will come and save you.

Da. 11. 1 Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

Luke 22. 32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

§ 284. APOLLOS' MINISTRY AT EPHESUS.

18: 24-28.

24 And ^aa certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being ^b fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, ^cknowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took

CHAP. 18.

him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, ^ahelped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, ^ashewing by the Scriptures that Jesus ^bwas Christ.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

AND RETURNS TO ANTIOCH (CONCLUDED). TIME, SPRING AND SUMMER, A. D. 54.

C

- Acts 19. 21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.
- Acts 20. 16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

D

- Prov. 19. 21 *There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.*

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 54; PLACE, FROM ANTIOCH.

B—CONTINUED.

- Luke 22. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
- Acts 14. 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.
- Acts 15. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.
- Acts 15. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.
- Acts 16. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the *house* of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

TIME, A. D. 53-55.

A

- I Cor. 1. 12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.
- I Cor. 3. 5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? 6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
- Tit. 3. 13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

B

- Rom. 12. 11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

C

- Acts 19. 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

D—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 21. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
- I Cor. 4. 19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
- Phil. 2. 24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
- Heb. 6. 3 And this will we do, if God permit.
- Jas. 4. 15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

B—CONCLUDED.

- I Thes. 3. 2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
- I Thes. 4. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.
- I Thes. 5. 14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.
- Heb. 12. 12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

D

- I Cor. 3. 6. *See under A.*
- II Cor. 1. 24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

E

- Acts 9. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.
- Acts 17. 3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

1

Or, is the Christ,

§ 285. PAUL INSTRUCTS DISCIPLES AT EPHESUS.

19: 1-7.

1 And it came to pass, that, while ^aApollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, ^bWe have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, ^cUnto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, ^dJohn verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is on Christ Jesus.

CHAP. 19.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had ^elaid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and ^fthey spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

A

I Cor. 1. 12. See *a*, A, § 284, page 750.

B

I Sa. 3. 7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

John 7. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

Acts 8. 16 (For as yet he was fallen on none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

§ 286. PAUL DISPUTING AND WORKING MIRACLES.

19: 8-20.

8 And ^ahe went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things ^bconcerning the kingdom of God.

9 But ^cwhen divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil ^dof that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And ^ethis continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And ^fGod wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So ^gthat from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs

A

Acts 17. 2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

Acts 18. 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

B

Acts 1. 3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

Acts 28. 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

C

Rom. 11. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

TIME, A. D. 53.

B—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 6. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

ICor. 12. 1 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

C

Acts 18. 25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

D

Matt. 3. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

John 1. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

BOOKS BURNED. TIME, A. D. 56; PLACE, EPHESUS.

C—CONCLUDED.

II Tim. 1. 15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

Heb. 3. 13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

II Pet. 2. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

Jude 10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

D

Acts 9. 2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

Acts 19. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

Acts 22. 4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

Acts 24. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy,

D—CONCLUDED.

John 1. 27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

John 1. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

Acts 1. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Acts 21. 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 13. 24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

E

Acts 6. 6. See *I, L*, § 244, page 664.

F

Acts 2. 4. See *e, E*, § 230, page 634.

D—CONCLUDED.

so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

E

Acts 20. 31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

F

Mark 16. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Acts 14. 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

G

II Ki. 4. 29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

For G concluded see next page (754).

§ 286. PAUL DISPUTING AND WORKING MIRACLES.

CHAP. 19.

or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 Then ^bcertain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, ^ttook upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, ^kJesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and ^ffear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

§ 287. PAUL'S PURPOSE. TIMOTHY AND ERASTUS SENT TO MACEDONIA.

The First Epistle to the Corinthians was written about

19: 21, 22.

21 ^aAfter these things were ended, Paul ^bpurposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, ^cI must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of ^dthem that ministered unto him, Timotheus and ^eErastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

A

Rom. 15. 25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

Gal. 2. 1 Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

CHAP. 19.

18 And many that believed came, and ^mconfessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So ⁿmightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

G—CONCLUDED.

II Ki. 13. 21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band *of men*; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

Acts 5. 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

H

Matt. 12. 27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

A—CONCLUDED.

Gal. 2. 2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

B

Acts 20. 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

C

Acts 18. 21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

Acts 23. 11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified

BOOKS BURNED (CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 56; PLACE, EPHESUS.

I

- Mark 9. 38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.
- Luke 9. 49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

K

- Matt. 8. 29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
- Mark 1. 24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
- Mark 5. 7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
- Acts 16. 17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.
- Jas. 2. 19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

HE TARRIES IN ASIA. TIME, A. D. 57; PLACE, EPHESUS.
this time (Easter, Spring of A. D. 57) from Ephesus.

C—CONTINUED.

- of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
- Rom. 15. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
- 24 Whosoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.
- 25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
- 26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
- 27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of

L

- Luke 1. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.
- Luke 7. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, that God hath visited his people.
- Acts 2. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.
- Acts 5. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.
- Acts 5. 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

M

- Jer. 3. 13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou has transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.
- Matt. 3. 6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

N

- Acts 6. 7. See *m*, *M*, § 244, page 664.
- II Thes. 3. 1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

C—CONCLUDED.

- their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
- Rom. 15. 28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

D

- Acts 13. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

E

- Rom. 16. 23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
- II Tim. 4. 20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

19: 23-41.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought "no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that ^bthey be no gods, which are made with hands :

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, "Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught ^dGaius and ^eAristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

CHAP. 19.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And 'Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is 'a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ^ethe law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ^elawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called into question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And ^ewhen he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

TIME, A. D. 57.

A

- Acts 16. 16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:
- Acts 16. 19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers.

B

- IChr. 16. 26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
- Ps. 115. 4 Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
- Isa. 44. 9 They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they *are* their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.
- Isa. 46. 5 To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?
- 6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.
- 7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.
- Jer. 6. 30 Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.
- Jer. 10. 3 For the customs of the people *are* vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.
- 4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.
- 5 They *are* upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.
- Acts 17. 29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
- I Cor. 8. 4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

C

- Jer. 50. 38 A drought *is* upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.
- Rev. 13. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who *is* able to make war with him?

D

- Rom. 16. 23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
- I Cor. 1. 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius.

E

- Acts 20. 4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.
- Acts 27. 2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
- Col. 4. 10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)
- Phile 24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

F

- ITim. 1. 20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.
- II Tim. 4. 14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

1

Gr. the temple keeper.

2

Or, the court days are kept.

3

Or, ordinary.

G

- Prov. 15. 1 A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.
- 2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.
- Eccl. 9. 17 The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

§ 289. PAUL DEPARTS INTO MACEDONIA. VISITS CORINTH.
The *Second Epistle to the Corinthians* was probably written (Autumn, A. D. 57)

20: 1-6.

1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and ^adeparted for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months, And ^bwhen the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, ^cAristarchus and Secundus; and ^dGaius of Derbe, ^eand Timotheus; and of Asia, ^fTychicus and ^gTrophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after ^hthe days of unleavened bread, and came unto them ⁱto Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

§ 290. PAUL PREACHES LONG. EUTYCHUS FALLS FROM
The chronological order of this event is probably not clear

20: 7-12.

7 And upon ^athe first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together ^bto break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in ^cthe upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk

A

I Cor. 16. 5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

II Cor. 7. 5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

ITim. 1. 3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

B

Acts 9. 23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

Acts 23. 12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

Acts 25. 3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

II Cor. 11. 26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by *mine own* countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

C

Acts 19. 29. See *c, E*, § 288, page 756.

D

Acts 19. 29. See *d, D*, § 288, page 756.

A

John 20. 1 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

ICor. 16. 2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

Rev. 1. 10 I was in the spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

B

Luke 22. 19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

THEN COMES TO TROAS. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 57—SPRING, A. D. 58.
from Macedonia. *Galatians* probably (Winter, A. D. 57) from Corinth.

E

ACTS 16. 1. See *b, B, § 271, page 732.*

F

- Eph. 6. 21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things :
- Col. 4. 7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord :
- IITim. 4. 12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
- Tit. 3. 12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis : for I have determined there to winter.

G

- Acts 21. 29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
- IITim. 4. 20 Erastus abode at Corinth : but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

H

- Ex. 12. 14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial ; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations : ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance forever.
- 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread ; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses :

A WINDOW. TIME, SPRING, A. D. 57 ; PLACE, TROAS.
Visit to Troas probably occurred before his visit to Macedonia and Greece.

B—CONTINUED.

- Luke 24. 35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
- Acts 2. 42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
- Acts 2. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.
- Acts 20. 11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
- ICor. 10. 16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ ? The bread which

H—CONCLUDED.

- for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.
- Ex. 23. 15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread : (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib ; for in it thou camest out from Egypt : and none shall appear before me empty :)
- Acts 12. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)
- ICor. 5. 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our pass-over is sacrificed for us :
- 8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness ; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.
- I
- Acts 16. 8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.
- IICor. 2. 12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,
- IITim. 4. 13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

B—CONCLUDED.

- we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ ?
- ICor. 11. 23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread :
- C
- Luke 22. 12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished : there make ready.
- Acts 1. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

§ 290. PAUL PREACHES LONG. EUTYCHUS FALLS FROM

CHAP. 20.

down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and ⁴fell on him, and embracing *him* said, 'Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up

§ 291. PAUL'S JOURNEY TO MILETUS, WHITHER HE
The Epistle to the Romans was probably written from Corinth,

20: 13-17.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos,

§ 292. PAUL'S ADDRESS AND FAREWELL TO THE EPHESIAN ELDERS.

20: 18-38.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, 'from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me ^bby the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how ^cI kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 'Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, 'repentance to-

CHAP. 20.

again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

D

1 Ki. 17. 21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto

CHAP. 20.

and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for ^ahe hastened, if it were possible for him, ^bto be at Jerusalem ^cthe day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

CHAP. 20.

ward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, ^dI go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

A

Acts 18. 19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

Acts 19. 1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

Acts 19. 10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

A WINDOW (CONCLUDED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 57; PLACE, TROAS.

D—CONTINUED.

the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

I Ki. 17. 22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

II Ki. 4. 34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

CALLS THE ELDERS. TIME, SPRING, A. D. 58.

(Spring, A. D. 58) then journeying by Philippi to Miletus.

A

Acts 18. 21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

Acts 19. 21 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

Acts 21. 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

HIS DEPARTURE. TIME, SPRING, A. D. 58; PLACE, MILETUS.

B

Acts 20. 3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

C

Acts 20. 27. *See text of topic, page 762.*

D

Acts 18. 5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus was Christ.

E

Mark 1. 15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

D—CONCLUDED.

II Ki. 4. 35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

E

Matt. 9. 24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

Mark 5. 39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

A—CONCLUDED.

Acts 21. 12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

Acts 21. 15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

B

Acts 24. 17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

C

Acts 2. 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

ICor. 16. 8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

E---CONCLUDED.

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

F

Acts 19. 21. *See under A § 291.*

Acts 21. 13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

G

Acts 21. 4. *See under A, § 293, page 764.*

Acts 21. 11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

For G concluded see next page (762).

§ 292. PAUL'S ADDRESS AND FAREWELL TO THE EPHESIAN ELDERS.

CHAP. 20.

23 Save that the ^gHoly Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions ^labide me.

24 But ^hnone of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, ⁱso that I might finish my course with joy, ^kand the ministry, ^lwhich I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, ^mI know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* ⁿpure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For ^oI have not shunned to declare unto you all ^pthe counsel of God.

28 ^qTake heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost ^rhath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, ^swhich he hath purchased ^twith his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ^ushall grievous wolves enter in among you not sparing the flock.

30 Also ^vof your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that ^wby the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and ^xto the word of his grace, which is able ^yto build you up,

For G see preceding page (761).

G—CONCLUDED.

IThes. 3. 3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

I

Gr, wait for me.

H

Acts 21. 13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Rom. 8. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

II Cor. 4. 16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

I

II Tim. 4. 7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

K

Acts 1. 17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

II Cor. 4. 1 Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

L

Gal. 1. 1 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

Tit. 1. 3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

M

Acts 20. 38. See text of topic, page 764.

Rom. 15. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

N

Acts 18. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

II Cor. 7. 2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

HIS DEPARTURE (CONTINUED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 58; PLACE, MILETUS.

O

Acts 20. 20. See text of topic, page 760.

P

Luke 7. 30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

John 15. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my father I have made known unto you.

Eph. 1. 11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

Q

Luke 21. 34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

Col. 4. 17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

I Tim. 4. 16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Heb. 12. 15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

I Pet. 5. 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

R

I Cor. 12. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

S

Ps. 74. 2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

Isa. 53. 12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the

S—CONCLUDED.

transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Eph. 1. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Eph. 1. 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Col. 1. 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Heb. 9. 12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

I Pet. 1. 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Rev. 5. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

T

Heb. 9. 14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

U

Matt. 7. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

II Pet. 2. 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

X

I Tim. 1. 20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

I Jno. 2. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

For X concluded, Y, Z and A, see next page (764).

§ 292. PAUL'S ADDRESS AND FAREWELL TO THE EPHESIAN ELDERS.

CHAP. 20.

and to give you ^ban inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 ^cI have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, ^dthat these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, ^ehow that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, ^fIt is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he ^gkneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and ^hfell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words ⁱwhich he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

X—CONCLUDED.

Jude 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

§ 293. THEY COME TO TYRE AND PTOLEMAIS.

21: 1-7.

1 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

Y

Acts 19. 10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

Z

Heb. 13. 9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

A

Acts 9. 31 Then ^had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

B

Acts 26. 18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Eph. 1. 18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

Col. 1. 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

Col. 3. 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

Heb. 9. 15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

CHAP. 21.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at

HIS DEPARTURE (CONCLUDED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 58; PLACE, MILETUS.

B--CONCLUDED.

I Pet. 1. 4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

C

I Sa. 12. 3 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

I Cor. 9. 12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

II Cor. 11. 9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, so will I keep myself.

II Cor. 12. 17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

D

Acts 18. 3. See b, B, § 280, page 746.

E

Rom. 15. 1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

I Cor. 9. 12. See under C.

Eph. 4. 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

I Thes. 4. 11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58.

CHAP. 21.

Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

E--CONCLUDED.

I Thes. 5. 14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

II Thes. 3. 8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

F

Matt. 10. 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Luke 14. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Heb. 13. 1 Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

G

Acts 7. 60. See z, Z, § 246, page 676.

H

Gen. 29. 11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

Gen. 33. 4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

Gen. 45. 14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

Gen. 46. 29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

I

Acts 20. 25. See text of topic, page 762.

A

Acts 20. 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

Acts 21. 12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

§ 293. THEY COME TO TYRE AND PTOLEMAIS

CHAP. 21.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; ^aand they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and ^cwe kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

§ 294. THEY COME TO THE HOUSE OF PHILIP THE EVANGELIST

21: 8-14.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip ^athe evangelist, ^bwhich was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, ^cvirgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named ^aAgabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he ^ctook Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, ^dSo shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, ^eWhat mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for ^aI am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, ^fThe will of the Lord be done.

CHAP. 21.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ^asaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

A

Eph. 4. 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

II Tim. 4. 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

B

Acts 6. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

Acts 8. 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

Acts 8. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

C

Ex. 15. 20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

D

Acts 11. 28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58.

B

- Acts 15. 3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
- Acts 20. 38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

C

- Acts 20. 36 And when he had thus spoken, he

IN CESAREA. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58.

E

- I Sa. 15. 27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.
- 28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

- I Ki. 11. 30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee.

- Jer. 13. 6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

- Jer. 19. 10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury.

- Hos. 12. 10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

F

- Acts 20. 23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

- Acts 21. 33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and de-

C—CONCLUDED.

kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

D

- I Sa. 10. 4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

- I Sa. 13. 10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

F---CONCLUDED.

manded who he was, and what he had done.

G

- Acts 20. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

H

- Rom. 8. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

- II Cor. 4. 10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

- Col. 1. 24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake, which is the church:

- IITim. 4. 6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

I

- Matt. 26. 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

- Luke 11. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

- Luke 22. 42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

§ 295. PAUL'S RECEPTION BY JAMES AND THE ELDERS

21: 15-26.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, "an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And ^bwhen we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto 'James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, "he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles 'by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all 'zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake

CHAP. 21.

Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may ^ashave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, ^bwe have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them ^centered into the temple, ^kto signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

§ 296. PAUL SEIZED IN AN UPROAR AND BOUND. HIS APPEAL TO

21: 27-40.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, "the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and ^blaid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, 'that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and

A

Acts 24. 18. See under I, § 295.

B

Mark 10. 30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

Acts 26. 21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

Rom. 8. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

HIS PURIFICATION. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A

Rom. 16. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

B

Acts 15. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

C

Acts 15. 13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me :

Gal. 1. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

D

Acts 15. 4. See under B.

Rom. 15. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God ; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

E

Acts 20. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

F

Acts 22. 3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the

F—CONCLUDED.

fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

Rom. 10. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

Gal. 1. 14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

G

Num. 6. 5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

Num. 6. 18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

H

Acts 15. 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

Acts 15. 29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication : from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

I

Acts 24. 18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

K

Num. 6. 18. See under G.

THE CHIEF CAPTAIN. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B—CONTINUED.

II Cor. 4. 9 Persecuted, but not forsaken ; cast down, but not destroyed ;

II Cor. 12. 10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake : for when I am weak, then am I strong.

IThes. 2. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus : for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews :

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus,

B—CONCLUDED.

and their own prophets, and have persecuted us ; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men :

IThes. 2. 16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins away : for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

II Tim. 3. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

C

Matt. 5. 11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against For C concluded see next page 770.

§ 296. PAUL SEIZED IN AN UPROAR AND BOUND. HE APPEALS TO THE

CHAP. 21.

further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, ^aTrophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And ^aall the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went ^aabout to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 ^aWho immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and ^acommanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, ^a'Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

CHAP. 21.

38 ^aArt not thou that ¹Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, ¹I am a man *which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city:* and, I beseech thee, ^msuffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and ^mbeckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

C—CONTINUED.

you falsely, for my sake.

Luke 6. 22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

Luke 11. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

Luke 21. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

John 15. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

Acts 6. 13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

Acts 16. 20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

Acts 17. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

CHIEF CAPTAIN (CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C—CONCLUDED.

Acts 24. 5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

I Cor. 4. 12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

I Pet. 2. 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

D

Acts 20. 4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

II Tim. 4. 20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

E

Acts 26. 21. See under B.

F

II Cor. 11. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

G

Acts 23. 27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

Acts 24. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

H

Acts 20. 23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

Acts 21. 11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

I

Luke 23. 18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

John 19. 15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him.

I—CONCLUDED.

Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

Acts 22. 22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

K

Acts 5. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

L

This Egyptian rose A. D. 55.

L

Acts 9. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

Acts 22. 3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a *city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

II Cor. 11. 22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.

Phil. 3. 5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee:

M

I Pet. 3. 15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

I Pet. 4. 16 Yet if *any man* suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

N

Acts 12. 17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

§ 297. PAUL MAKES HIS DEFENSE BEFORE THE

22: 1-21.

1 Men, "brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make now* unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them; they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 "I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city 'at the feet of "Gamaliel, *and* taught 'according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and 'was zealous toward God, 'as ye all are this day.

4 "And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and 'all the estate of the elders: 'from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And 'it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And "they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me,

CHAP. 22.

Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And "one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, 'having a good report of all the "Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, "The God of our fathers 'hath chosen thee that thou

Acts 7. 2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

Acts 21. 39. See L, L, § 276, page 770.

Deut. 33. 3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

II Ki. 4. 38 And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and *there was* a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

Luke 8. 35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

Luke 10. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

Acts 5. 34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

PEOPLE. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

E

Acts 26. 5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

F

Gal. 1. 14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

G

Acts 21. 20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

Rom. 10. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

H

Acts 8. 3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

I Tim. 1. 13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief:

I

Luke 22. 66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

Acts 4. 5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

K

Acts 9. 2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

Acts 26. 10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

Acts 26. 12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

L

Acts 9. 3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

Acts 26. 12. See under *K*.

Acts 26. 13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the

L—CONCLUDED.

brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

M

Da. 10. 7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so they fled to hide themselves.

Acts 9. 7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

N

Acts 9. 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

O

Acts 10. 22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

P

I Tim. 3. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Q

Acts 3. 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

Acts 5. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

R

Acts 9. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

Acts 26. 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

§ 297. PAUL MAKES HIS DEFENSE BEFORE THE PEOPLE

CHAP. 22.

shouldest know his will, and ^{se}see
 'that Just One, and ^{sh}shouldest hear
 the voice of his mouth.

15 ^FFor thou shalt be his witness
 unto all men of ^wwhat thou hast seen
 and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou?
 arise, and be baptized, ^{and} wash
 away thy sins, ^{calling} on the name
 of the Lord.

17 And ^{it}came to pass, that, when
 I was come again to Jerusalem, even
 while I prayed in the temple, I was
 in a trance;

18 And ^{saw}him saying unto me,
^{Make}haste, and get thee quickly
 out of Jerusalem: for they will not
 receive thy testimony concerning
 me.

19 And I said, Lord, ^{they}know
 that I imprisoned and ^{beat}in every
 synagogue them that believed on
 thee:

20 And ^{when}the blood of thy
 martyr Stephen was shed, I also was
 standing by, and ^{consenting}unto
 his death, and kept the raiment of
 them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart:
^{for}I will send thee far hence unto
 the Gentiles.

S

1 Cor. 9. I Am I not an apostle? am I not
 free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our
 Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?
 1 Cor. 15. 8 And last of all he was seen of me
 also, as of one born out of due time.

22 : 22-30.

22 And they gave him audience
 unto this word, and *then* lifted up
 their voices, and said, ^{Away}with

T

Acts 3. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and
 the Just, and desired a murderer to be
 granted unto you;

Acts 7. 52 Which of the prophets have not
 your fathers persecuted? and they have
 slain them which shewed before of the
 coming of the Just One; of whom ye
 have been now the betrayers and mur-
 derers:

U

1 Cor. 11. 23 For I have received of the Lord
 that which also I delivered unto you,
 That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night
 in which he was betrayed, took bread:

Gal. 1. 12 For I neither received it of man,
 neither was I taught *it*, but by the
 revelation of Jesus Christ.

X

Acts 23. 11 And the night following the Lord
 stood by him, and said, Be of good
 cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified
 of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear
 witness also at Rome.

Y

Acts 4. 20 For we cannot but speak the
 things which we have seen and heard.

Acts 26. 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet:
 for I have appeared unto thee for this
 purpose, to make thee a minister and
 a witness both of these things which
 thou hast seen, and of those things in
 the which I will appear unto thee;

Z

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Re-
 pent, and be baptized every one of
 you in the name of Jesus Christ. for
 the remission of sins, and ye shall re-
 ceive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Heb. 10. 22 Let us draw near with a true heart
 in full assurance of faith, having our
 hearts sprinkled from an evil con-
 science, and our bodies washed with
 pure water.

A

Acts 9. 14 And here he hath authority from
 the chief priests to bind all that call on
 thy name.

§ 298. UPROAR RENEWED. PAUL ASSERTS ROMAN

CHAP. 22.

such a *fellow* from the earth: for it
 is not ^{fit}that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 10. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

B

Acts 9. 26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

II Cor. 12. 2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

C

Acts 22. 14. See text of topic.

D

Matt. 10. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

E

Acts 8. 3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

Acts 22. 4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

F

Matt. 10. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

G

Acts 7. 58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

H

Luke 11. 48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

Acts 8. 1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a

CITIZENSHIP. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A

Acts 21. 36. See *i, I*, § 296, page 770.

B

Acts 25. 24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present

H—CONCLUDED.

great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

Rom. 1. 32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

I

Acts 9. 15. See *m, M*, § 251, page 684.

Acts 26. 17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Rom. 15. 16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

Gal. 1. 15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

Eph. 3. 7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

ITim. 2. 7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

II Tim. 1. 11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

B—CONCLUDED.

with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

§ 298. UPROAR RENEWED. PAUL ASSERTS ROMAN CITIZENSHIP

CHAP. 22.

off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?"

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou

CHAP. 22.

a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him; and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

§ 299. PAUL'S DEFENSE BEFORE THE COUNCIL. THE LORD'S

23: I-II.

1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, "I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him ^bto smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, "I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, 'Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

A

Acts 24. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

I Cor. 4. 4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified; but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

II Cor. 1. 12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and Godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

II Cor. 4. 2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

II Tim. 1. 3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

Heb. 13. 18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C

John 19. 1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

Acts 16. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

Heb. 11. 36 And others had trials of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

D

Acts 16. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

Acts 25. 16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

1

Or, tortured *him*,

Acts 22. 24. See *text of topic*.

Heb. 11. 35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

E

Acts 16. 38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates; and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

F

Matt. 10. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

Luke 21. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

MESSAGE OF CHEER. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A—CONCLUDED.

I Pet. 3. 16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

B

I Ki. 22. 24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

Jer. 20. 2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

Mich. 5. 1 Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

Matt. 26. 67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

John 18. 22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand,

B—CONCLUDED.

saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

C

Lev. 19. 35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

Deut. 25. 1 If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

John 7. 51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

D

Acts 24. 17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

E

Ex. 22. 28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

For E. concluded see next page (778.)

§ 299. PAUL'S DEFENSE BEFORE THE COUNCIL. THE LORD'S MESSAGE

CHAP. 23.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, *I* am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: *of* the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 *For* the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, 'We find no evil in this man: but *if* a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, *let* us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

§ 300. A CONSPIRACY. IT IS REVEALED. CHIEF CAPTAIN'S

23: 12-30.

12 And when it was day, *certain* of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves *under* a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have

CHAP. 23.

11 And *the* night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

E—CONCLUDED.

Eccl. 10. 20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

II Pet. 2. 10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

Jude 8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

F

Acts 26. 5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

Phil. 3. 5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

G

Acts 24. 15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

Acts 24. 21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

CHAP. 23.

bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

OF CHEER (CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

G—CONCLUDED.

Acts 26. 6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

H

Matt. 22. 23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

Mark 12. 18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

Luke 20. 27 Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

I

Acts 25. 25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

Acts 26. 31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

K

Acts 22. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

L

Acts 5. 39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

Acts 9. 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

L—CONCLUDED.

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

Acts 17. 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

M

Ps. 46. 1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

Isa. 41. 10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Isa. 43. 2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Acts 2. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

Acts 18. 9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

Acts 27. 23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

LETTER TO FELIX. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A

Ps. 64. 2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend *their bows* to shoot their arrows, *even bitter words*:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect; suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: They commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; they

A—CONTINUED.

accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of *them*, and the heart, *is* deep.

Isa. 8. 9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

For A concluded and I see next page (780).

§ 300. A CONSPIRACY. IT IS REVEALED. CHIEF CAPTAIN'S

CHAP. 23.

16 And ^bwhen Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, 'The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldst bring down Paul to morrow into the council, "as though they would inquire some what of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: 'for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, See *thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hun-

CHAP. 23.

dred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them'* beasts, that they my set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 ^gThis man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And^h when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I preceived to be accused 'of questions of their law, ^kbut to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, 'and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

A—CONCLUDED.

Matt. 26. 4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

Acts 23. 21 and 30. See *text of topic*.

Acts 25. 3 And desired favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

1

Or, *with an oath of execration*.

I Sa. 3. 17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

LETTER TO FELIX (CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 58; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

1—CONCLUDED.

- I Sa. 20. 13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan : but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace : and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.
- I Sa. 25. 22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.
- II Sa. 3. 9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him ;
- I Ki. 2. 23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.
- I Ki. 19. 2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

B

- Job. 5. 13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness : and the counsel of the forward is carried headlong.
- Prov. 21. 30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.
- Lam. 3. 37 *Who is he that saith,* and it cometh to pass, *when the Lord commandeth it not ?*

C

- Acts 23. 12. *See text of topic.*

D

- Ps. 12. 2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour : *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.
- Da. 6. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.
- 6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.
- 7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

E

- II Cor. 11. 26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by mine own countrymen, *in* perils by the

E—CONCLUDED.

heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren ;

- II Cor. 11. 32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me :

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hand.

F

- Neh. 2. 12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me ; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem : neither was *there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.
- Esth. 8. 10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries :

G

- Acts 21. 33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains : and demanded who he was, and what he had done.
- Acts 24. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

H

- Acts 22. 30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

I

- Acts 18. 15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye *to it* ; for I will be no judge of such matters.
- Acts 25. 19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

K

- Acts 26. 31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

L

- Acts 24. 8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee : by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

23: 31-35.

31 Then the soldiers, "as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle :

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province

24: 1-9.

1 And after "five days ^bAnanias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, "Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For ^awe have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes :

6 "Who also hath gone about to profane the temple : whom we took, and would ^dhave judged according to our law.

§ 301. PAUL IS TAKEN BEFORE THE

CHAP. 23.

he was. And when he understood that *he was* of ^bCilicia ;

35 "I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in ^dHerod's judgment hall.

A

Luke 7. 8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

§ 302. PAUL ACCUSED BEFORE FELIX.

CHAP. 24.

7 But ^ethe chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 ^aCommanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

A

Acts 21. 27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

Acts 24. 11. See text of topic § 303, page 784.

B

Acts 23. 2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

Acts 23. 30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway for thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

Acts 23. 35. See text of topic § 301.

Acts 25. 2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

GOVERNOR AT CESAREA. TIME, A. D. 56.

A—CONCLUDED.

II Tim. 2. 4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

B

Acts 21. 39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, a *city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

C

Acts 24. 1. See text of topic, § 302

Acts 22. 25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*,

TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

C

Ps. 5. 9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part *is* very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

Ps. 10. 3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

Ps. 12. 2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, and with a double heart do they speak.

Ps. 28. 3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

Prov. 26. 28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Prov. 29. 5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

Jude 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

D

Luke 23. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself *is* Christ a king.

Acts 6. 13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

Acts 16. 20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

C—CONCLUDED.

he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man *is* a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

Acts 25. 16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

D

Matt. 27. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

D—CONCLUDED.

Acts 17. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

I Pet. 2. 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

E

Acts 21. 28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place; and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

F

John 18. 31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

G

Acts 21. 31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

H

Acts 23. 30. See under B.

24: 10-21.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem ^afor to worship.

12 And ^bthey neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the ^cway which they call heresy, so worship I the ^dGod of my fathers, believing all things which are written in ^ethe law and in the prophets:

15 And ^fhave hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, ^gthat there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And ^hherein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and ⁱtoward men.

17 Now after many years ^jI came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 ^kWhereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 ^lWho ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same ^mhere say, if they have found any evil doing in

A

Acts 21. 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

Acts 24. 17. See text of topic.

B

Acts 25. 8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all.

Acts 28. 17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men ⁿand brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

C

Ps. 119. 46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

Amos 8. 14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

Mic. 4. 5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

Acts 9. 2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

D

IITim. 1. 3 I thank God, whom I serve from ^omy forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

E

Acts 26. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

Acts 28. 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into ^phis lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses,

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

E—CONCLUDED.

and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

II Cor. 1. 20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

F

Acts 23. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the Son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

Acts 26. 6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

Acts 28. 20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

G

Job 19. 25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

Isa. 26. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead *body* shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Eze. 37. *Read entire chapter.*

Da. 12. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

John 5. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

John 11. 23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

ICor. 15. 12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

50

G—CONCLUDED.

ICor. 15. 13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

ICor. 15. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

IThes. 4. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

Rev. 20. 6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Rev. 20. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which *is the book of* life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

H

Acts 23. 1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

I

Acts 11. 29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Acts 20. 16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

Rom. 15. 25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

II Cor. 8. 5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

Gal. 2. 10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

K

Acts 21. 26. *See under A.*

Acts 21. 27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

For K concluded and L, see next page (786).

THE ACTS.

§ 303. PAUL'S DEFENSE BEFORE FELIX

CHAP. 24.

me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, ^mTouching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

K—CONCLUDED.

Acts 26. 21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

L

Acts 23. 30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

§ 304. FELIX AND DRUSILLA HEAR PAUL. HE IS RETAINED

24 : 22-27.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When ^aLysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty and ^bthat he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

CHAP. 24.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; ^cwhen I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that ^dmoney should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him : wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room : and Felix, ^ewilling to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

§ 305. FESTUS VISITS JERUSALEM. JEWS SEEK

25 : 1-6.

1 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then ^athe high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying ^bwait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul

CHAP. 25.

should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, ^cif there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ^dmore than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

L—CONCLUDED.

Acts 25. 16 To whom I answered, it is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

M

Acts 23. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other

FOR A BRIBE. TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

A

Acts 24. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

B

Acts 27. 3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

Acts 28. 16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

C

II Cor 6. 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

Heb. 3. 7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

FAVOUR AGAINST PAUL. TIME, A. D. 59.

A

Acts 24. 1 And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

Acts 25. 15 See text of topic § 307, page 788

B

Acts 23. 12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

Acts 23. 15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something

M—CONCLUDED.

Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

Acts 28. 20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain

D

Ex. 23. 2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

Ps. 26. 10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

ITim. 6. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

E

Acts 12. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleaven bread.)

Acts 25. 9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

Acts 25. 14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul' cause unto the king, saying, There i a certain man left in bonds by Felix

B—CONCLUDED.

more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

C

Acts 18. 14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

Acts 25. 18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

1

Or, As some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days.*

§ 306. PAUL'S DEFENSE BEFORE FESTUS. HE APPEALS

25: 7-12.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, "and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, "Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, "willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, "Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For "if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. "I appeal unto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered,

CHAP. 25.

Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

A

Esth. 3. 8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws *are* diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it *is* not for the king's profit to suffer them.

Ps. 27. 12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

Ps. 35. 11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.

Mark 15. 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

Luke 23. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

Luke 23. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

Acts 24. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

Acts 24. 13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

B

Acts 6. 13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

§ 307. AGRIPPA VISITS FESTUS UNTO WHOM PAUL'S CAUSE IS

25: 13-22.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, "There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 "About whom, when I was at

CHAP. 25.

Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring to *have* judgment against him.

16 "To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, "and have license to answer for

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

UNTO CÆSAR. TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CÆSAREA.

B—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 23. 1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.
2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.
- Acts 24. 12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
- Acts 28. 17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

C

- Deut. 27. 19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.
- IICh. 19. 6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you in the judgment.
- Prov. 29. 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.
- Mark 15. 15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.
- Acts 12. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)
- Acts 24. 27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix,

DECLARED. TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CÆSAREA.

A

- Acts 24. 27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

B

- Acts 25. 1 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.
2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him

C—CONCLUDED.

willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

D

- Acts 25. 20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

E

- Acts 18. 14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:
- Acts 23. 29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.
- Acts 26. 31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

F

- Prov. 14. 8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.
- Prov. 27. 22 A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
- Ecc. 9. 18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.
- Matt. 10. 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.
- Acts 26. 32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.
- Acts 28. 19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

C

- Acts 25. 4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.
5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

D

- Deut. 19. 17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before
For D concluded see next page (790).

§ 307. AGRIPPA VISITS FESTUS UNTO WHOM PAUL'S CAUSE

CHAP. 25.

himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, "without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ¹I doubted of such

CHAP. 25.

manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ²hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

22 Then ²Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

D—CONTINUED.

the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days; Deut. 19. 18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, *if* the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

§ 308. PAUL IS PRESENTED BEFORE AGRIPPA FOR A

25: 23-27.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom

CHAP. 25.

"all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought ^bnot to live any longer.

25 But when I found that ^che had committed nothing worthy of death, and ^dthat he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing

§ 309. PAUL'S DEFENSE BEFORE AGRIPPA.

26: 1-23.

1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the

CHAP. 26.

things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be ^eexpert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

IS DECLARED (CONCLUDED.) TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

D—CONCLUDED.

- Prov. 18. 13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him.
- Prov. 18. 17 *He that is first in his own cause seemeth just*; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
- John 7. 51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

E

- Acts 25. 6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

F

- Acts 18. 15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of your law*, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.
- Acts 23. 29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

F—CONCLUDED.

- 1 Cor. 1. 18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.
- 1 Cor. 2. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

1

Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

2

Or, *judgment.*

G

- Matt. 10. 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
- Acts 9. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

HEARING. TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

CHAP. 25.

to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

A

- Deut. 17. 18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites:

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

A

Acts 25. 15. See *b, B, § 307, page 788.*

Acts 25. 7. See *a, A, § 306, page 788.*

B

- Acts 22. 22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

C

Acts 23. 9. See *text of topic, § 299, page 778.*

Acts 23. 29. See *text of topic, § 300, page 780.*

D

Acts 25. 11 and 12. See *text of topic, § 306, page 788*

B

- II Tim. 3. 10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

C

Acts 22. 3. See *f, F, and G, § 299, page 772.*

- Gal. 1. 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

CHAP. 26.

4 ^bMy manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews ;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after ^cthe most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the ^dpromise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving God ^eday and night, ^fhope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead ?

9 ^gI verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things ^hcontrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 ⁱWhich thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority ^jfrom the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And ^kI punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 ^lWhereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to

See preceding page for B and C.

D

Gen. 3. 15 etc. See under L. page 716.

II Sa. 7. 12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

Isa. 4. 2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Isa. 40. 10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

Jer. 23. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Jer. 33. 14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

Eze. 34. 23 And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Eze. 37. 12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

Da. 12. 2 etc. See under G. page 784.

Mal. 4. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

1

Gr. *night and day*.

E

Luke 2. 37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

I Thes. 3. 10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and

(CONTINUED). TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

E—CONCLUDED.

might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

- I Tim. 5. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

F

- Phil. 3. 11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

G

- John 16. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

- Rom. 10. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

- Phil. 3. 6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

- I Tim. 1. 13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

H

- Acts 8. 3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

- Gal. 1. 13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

I

- Acts 9. 14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

- Acts 9. 21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

- Acts 22. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

K

- Acts 22. 19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

L

- Acts 9. 3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there

L—CONCLUDED.

shined round about him a light from heaven;

- Acts 22. 6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

M

- Acts 9. 15 etc. See under L. and M, page 684,

- Acts 22. 15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

N

- Acts 22. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

O

- Isa. 35. 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

- Isa. 42. 7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

- Luke 1. 79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

- John 8. 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

- II Cor. 4. 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

- Eph. 1. 18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

- I Thes. 5. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

P

- II Cor. 6. 14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

- Eph. 4. 18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

- Eph. 5. 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

CHAP. 26.

the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.*

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, ^mto make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, ⁿunto whom now I send thee,

18 ^oTo open their eyes, and ^rto turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, ^qthat they may receive forgiveness of sins, and ^rinheritance among them which are ^ssanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But ^rshewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do ^rworks meet for repentance.

21 For these causes ^rthe Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those

CHAP. 26.

^rwhich the prophets and ^sMoses did say should come:

23 ^rThat Christ should suffer, and ^rthat he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and ^rshould shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

For M, N, O and P, see preceding page (797).

P—CONCLUDED.

Col. 1. 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

I Pet. 2. 9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

I Pet. 2. 25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Q

Ps. 32. 1 Blessed *is he* whose transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

Luke 1. 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

Acts 5. 31. See *q*, *Q*, § 242, page 662.

R

Acts 20. 32. See *b*, *B*, § 292, page 764.

S

John 17. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word *is* truth.

Acts 20. 32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

I Cor. 1. 2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

I Cor. 1. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus. who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

I Cor. 6. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, A. D. 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

S—CONCLUDED.

- Eph. 5. 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
- II Thes. 2. 13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
- Tit. 3. 5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
- 6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
- Heb. 2. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
- Heb. 10. 10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.
- Heb. 10. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
- Heb. 13. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
- I Pet. 1. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:
- Jude 1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

T

- Acts 9. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
- Acts 11. 26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

U

- Matt. 3. 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

X

- Acts 21. 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.
- 31 And as they went about to kill

X—CONCLUDED.

him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

Y

- Luke 24. 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.
- Luke 24. 44 And he said unto them, *These are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.
- Acts 24. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:
- Acts 28. 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.
- Rom. 3. 21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

Z

- John 5. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

A

- Luke 24. 26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?
- Luke 24. 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

B

- ICor. 15. 20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.
- Col. 1. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.
- Rev. 1. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood

C

- Luke 2. 32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

§ 310. FESTUS INTERRUPTS PAUL. AGRIPPA RENDERS

26 : 24-32.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, "thou art beside thyself ; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus ; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely : for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him ; for ³this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets ? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, "Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, ^a"I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them :

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, "This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

27 : 1-8.

1 And when ^a"it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adra-

CHAP. 26.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, ^aif he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

A

II Ki. 9. 11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord : and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well ? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee ? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

John 10. 20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad ; why hearye him ?

I Cor. 1. 23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness ;

I Cor. 2. 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth ; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God : for they are foolishness unto him : neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

I Cor. 4. 10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong ; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

B

Isa. 30. 20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers :

Matt. 26. 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

Acts. 2. 6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

§ 311. THE VOYAGE TO ROME. THEY COME TO

CHAP. 27.

myttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia ; *one* ^bAr-istarchus, a Macedonian of Thes-salonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Si-don, And Julius ^c"courteously entreat-

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

AN OPINION. TIME, A. D., 59; PLACE, CESAREA.

B—CONCLUDED.

- Acts 4. 16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.
- Acts 5. 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,
20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.
21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

C

- Eze. 33. 31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.
- Mark 6. 20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.
- Mark 10. 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
- Mark 10. 21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

FAIR HAVENS. TIME, PROBABLY AUGUST, A. D. 60.

A

- Acts 25. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

Acts 25. 25. See under E, § 310.

B

Acts 19. 29. See *e. E.* § 288, page 756.

C—CONCLUDED.

- II Cor. 4. 2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
- Jas. 1. 23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth that manner of man he was.

D

- I Cor. 7. 7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

E

- Luke 23. 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.
- Acts 23. 9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
- Acts 23. 29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.
- Acts 25. 25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

F

Acts 25. 11. See *f, F,* § 306, page 788.

C

- Prov. 16. 7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
- Acts 24. 23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none

For C continued see page (798).

§311. THE VOYAGE TO ROME. THEY COME TO FAIR

CHAP. 27.

ed Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed unto Cyprus, because ^dthe winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurian found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

§ 312. DISREGARDING PAUL'S ADMONITION, THE VOYAGE IS

27:9-26.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, ^abecause the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ^hhurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter, *which is* a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their purpose*, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after, there ^arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

CHAP. 27.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under ¹Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; *nigh where* unto was the city *of* Lasea.

C—CONTINUED.

of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

CHAP. 27.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* ^bwe cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

HAVENS (CONCLUDED). TIME, PROBABLY AUGUST, A. D. 60

C—CONCLUDED.

Acts 28. 16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

Acts 28. 31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

D

Matt. 14. 24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

Mark 6. 48 And he saw them toiling in row-

ing; for the wind was contrary unto them; and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

1

Or, *Candy*,—a large island in the Mediterranean.

Tit. 1. 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

Tit. 1. 12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

CONTINUED. THE STORM. TIME, WINTER, A. D. 60.

CHAP. 27.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 'For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and ^awhom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: 'for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit 'we must be cast upon a certain island.

A

The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month.

Lev. 23. 27 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

1

Or, *injury*.

2

Or, *beat*.

B

Jonah 1. 5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast

B—CONCLUDED.

forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

C

Acts 23. 11. See *m*, *M*, § 299, page 778.

D

Da. 6. 16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

Rom. 1. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

II Tim. 1. 3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

E

Rom. 4. 20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

II Tim. 1. 12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

F

Acts 28. 1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

§ 313. THE SHIPWRECK AND ESCAPE TO LAND.

27: 27-44.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for ^athere shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, ^band gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

CHAP. 27.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen ^csouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and ^dcast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ^etaken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, ^fthey ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoved, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel ^gwas to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, ^hwilling to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first ⁱinto the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, ^jthat they escaped all safe to land.

A

1 Ki. 1. 52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

Matt. 10. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Luke 12. 7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luke 21. 18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

TIME, WINTER, A. D. 60; PLACE, MEDITERRANEAN SEA, NEAR MELITA (MALTA).

B

- Deut. 8. 10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.
- I Sa. 9. 13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.
- Matt. 15. 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
- Mark 8. 6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.
- John 6. 11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
- I Tim. 4. 3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
- 4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

C

- Acts 2. 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.
- Acts 7. 14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.
- Rom. 13. 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
- I Pet. 3. 20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

D

- Job 2. 4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

D—CONCLUDED.

- Jonah 1. 5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

1

Or, *Cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, etc.*

E

- II Cor. 11. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep:

F

- Prov. 1. 16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.
- Prov. 12. 10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.
- Isa. 59. 7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.
- Rom. 3. 15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:

G

- Ps. 34. 17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.
- Ps. 34. 19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
- Prov. 16. 7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
- Jer. 38. 10 Then the king commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.
- Acts 23. 10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.
- II Pet. 2. 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

H

- Ps. 107. 29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.
- 30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

§ 314. THEY ARE CAST UPON THE ISLAND OF

28: 1-6.

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the ^aisland was called Melita.

2 And the ^bbarbarous peopleshewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, ^cNo

CHAP. 28.

doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and ^dfelt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and ^esaid that he was a god.

A

Acts 27. 26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

Acts 27. 44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

§ 315. PAUL HEALS PUBLIUS AND OTHERS. THEY CONTINUE

28: 7-16.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and ^fprayed, and ^glaid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many ^hhonours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

CHAP. 28.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but ⁱPaul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

A

IKI. 17. 20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

MELITA. THE VIPER. TIME, WINTER, A. D. 60.

B

- Acts 27. 3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.
- Rom. 1. 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.
- ICor. 14. 11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.
- Col. 3. 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free; but Christ *is* all, and in all.
- Heb. 13. 1 Let brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

C

- Luke 13. 2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans

THE VOYAGE TO ROME. TIME, A. D. 61; PLACE, MELITA AND ROME.

A—CONCLUDED.

- IKi. 17. 21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray unto thee, let this child's soul come into him again.
22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah: and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.
- Jas. 5. 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.
16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
- Acts 9. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, *arise*. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

B

- Mark 6. 5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.
- Mark 7. 32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in

C—CONCLUDED.

- were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
- John 9. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

D

- Ps. 91. 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
- Mark 16. 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
- Luke 10. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

E

- Acts 14. 11. See *d*, D, § 265, page 722.

B—CONCLUDED.

- his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.
- Mark 16. 18. See *under D*, § 314.
- Luke 4. 40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
- Acts 19. 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.
- ICor. 12. 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;
- ICor. 12. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

C

- ITim. 5. 17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

D

- Acts 27. 3. See *c*, C, § 311, page 796.

§ 316. PAUL TESTIFIES OF THE KINGDOM TO THE JEWS.

While at Rome (Spring, A. D. 61) the following epistles were written:

28:17-31.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, "though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet ^bwas I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who, ^cwhen they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, ^dI was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that ^efor the hope of Israel I am bound with ^fthis chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where ^git is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; ^hto whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, ⁱboth out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ^jsome believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

CHAP. 28.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

A

Acts 24. 12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

Acts 25. 8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all.

B

Acts 21. 33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

C

Acts 22. 24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know whereof they cried so against him.

Acts 24. 10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself;

Acts 25. 8. See under A.

Acts 26. 31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

D

Acts 25. 11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.

E

Acts 26. 6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's

HE IS RETAINED TWO YEARS. TIME, SPRING, A. D. 61-63; PLACE, ROME.

Philemon, Colossians and Ephesians. To the *Philippians*, Autumn, A. D. 61.

E—CONCLUDED.

sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

F

Acts 26. 29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

Eph. 3. 1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

Eph. 4. 1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

Eph. 6. 20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

IITim. 1. 16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

IITim. 2. 9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

Phile. 10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

Phile. 13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

G

Luke 2. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

Acts 24. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

Acts 24. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

I Pet. 2. 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

I Pet. 4. 14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

H

Luke 24. 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

Acts 17. 3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

Acts 19. 8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

I

Acts 26. 6. See *d, D*, § 309, page 792.

K

Acts 14. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

Acts 17. 4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

Acts 19. 9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

L

Isa. 6. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Jer. 5. 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears and hear not:

Eze. 12. 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

Matt. 13. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

§ 316. PAUL TESTIFIES OF THE KINGDOM TO THE JEWS.

CHAP. 28.

26 Saying, 'Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that ^mthe salvation of God is sent ⁿunto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 °Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* A. D. 63 Paul was acquitted. He goes to Macedonia, then to Asia Minor. If he 66 he is found in Asia Minor again (Ephesus), and a year later (Summer A. D. 67) in Macedonia he writes his *Epistle to Titus* from Ephesus. The Winter was spent in Nicopolis. In the *Timothy*. He was probably executed shortly before the death of Nero, which occurred about Paul's, can not be clearly thus authenticated.

For L see preceding page (805).

L—CONCLUDED.

Mark 4. 12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

Luke 8. 10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

John 12. 40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Rom. 11. 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

M

Ps. 98. 2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Isa. 49. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isa. 52. 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations;

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

HE IS RETAINED TWO YEARS (CONCLUDED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 61-63.*

M—CONCLUDED.

and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Lam. 3. 26 *It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.*

Luke 2. 30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Luke 3. 6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

N

Matt. 21. 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

Acts 13. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

Acts 18. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

ever visited Spain, it probably occurred at this time, A. D. 64-65. In the Summer of A. D. donia, from whence he writes his *First Epistle to Timothy*. The same year (Autumn, A. D. Spring of A. D. 68 he is again a prisoner at Rome, whence he writes his *Second Epistle* to the middle of June, A. D. 68. The *Epistle to the Hebrews*, so commonly thought of as one of

N—CONCLUDED.

Acts 22. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

Acts 26. 17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Rom. 11. 11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

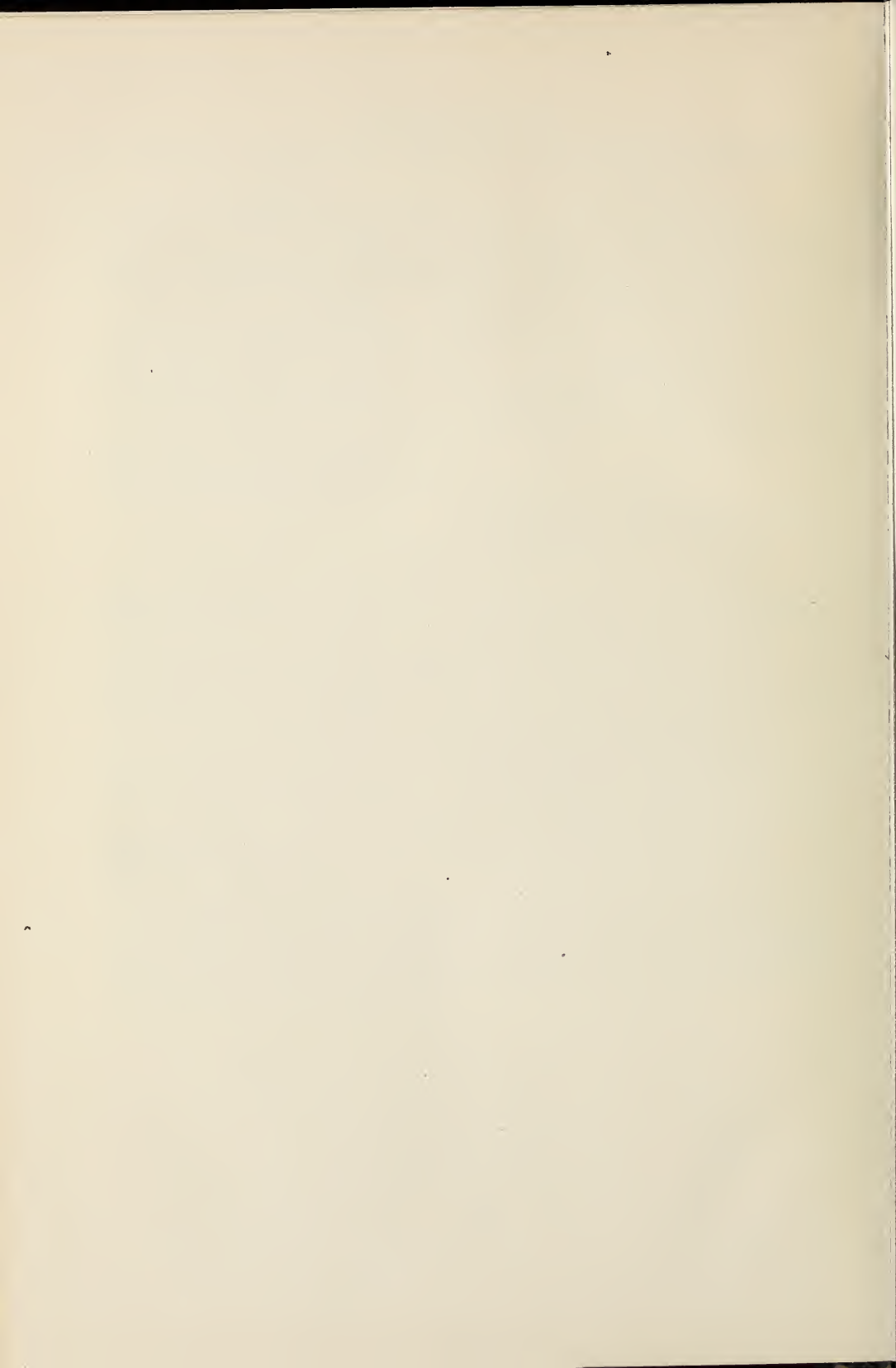
O

Luke 16. 16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Acts 8. 12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

Acts 20. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

Eph. 6. 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,



Topic Index.

LESSON FIRST QUARTER 1902	TOPIC.	PAGE	ACTS
Jan. 5, I. {	§ 226. Introduction.....	626	1:1-3
	§ 227. The promise of the Holy Spirit and the Commission.....	626	1:4-8
	§ 228. The Ascension. The Return to Jerusalem.....	628	1:9-14
	§ 229. The Appointment of Matthias in Judas' stead.....	630	1:15-26
Jan. 12, II.	§ 230. The day of Pentecost.	634	2:1-13
	§ 231. Peter's Address.....	636	2:14-36
Jan. 19, III.	§ 232. Three thousand added. Their common accord together.....	640	2:37-47
Jan. 26, IV. {	§ 233. Peter and John Restore the Lame Man.....	642	3:1-11
	§ 234. Peter's second Address.....	644	3:12-26
Feb. 2, V. {	§ 235. Peter and John Imprisoned and Tried.....	648	4:1-7
	§ 236. Peter's Defense before the Sanhedrim.....	648	4:8-12
	§ 237. The Apostle's Released.....	650	4:13-22
	§ 238. The Report to the Brethren. Their Prayer.....	652	4:23-31
Feb. 9, VI. {	§ 239. The Character of the early Church.....	654	4:32-37
	§ 240. Ananias and Sapphira.....	656	5:1-11
	§ 241. Signs and Wonders Wrought.....	658	5:12-16
Feb. 16, VII.	§ 242. Second Imprisonment. Miraculous Delivery. Trial.....	658	5:17-32
Feb. 23, VIII. {	§ 243. Gamaliel's Counsel. Apostles Beaten and Released.....	662	5:33-42
	§ 244. Seven appointed over the Daily Ministration.....	664	6:1-7
	§ 245. Stephen's Ministry, Persecution and Trial.....	664	6:8-15
March 2, IX. {	§ 246. Stephen's Defense and Martyrdom.....	666	7:1-60
	§ 247. Saul Persecuting the Church. Stephen's Burial.....	676	8:1-4
March 9, X. {	§ 248. Philip Preaching at Samaria. Simon the Sorcerer.....	678	8:5-13
	§ 249. Peter and John sent to Samaria. Simon Rebuked.....	680	8:14-25
March 16, XI.	§ 250. Philip and the Eunuch.....	682	8:26-40
	§ 251. Saul's Conversion. Ananias. Saul Preaching.....	684	9:1-22
SEC'ND QUARTER	§ 252. Saul Persecuted. His Escape. At Jerusalem.....	686	9:23-31
April 6, I.	§ 253. Peter's Missionary Tour. Æneas Healed. Dorcas Raised.....	688	9:32-43
April 13, II.	§ 254. The Conversion of Cornelius.....	690	10:1-48
April 20, III.	§ 255. Peter accused at Jerusalem. His Defense.....	700	11:1-18
April 27, IV.	§ 256. Barnabas sent to Antioch. Saul Brought Thither.....	702	11:19-26
May 4, V. {	§ 257. Famine. Saul and Barnabas sent to Jerusalem.....	702	11:27-30
May 11, VI.	§ 258. Herod Kills James and Imprisons Peter.....	704	12:1-19
	§ 259. The Death of Herod. Barnabas and Saul Return.....	708	12:20-25
May 18, VII. {	§ 260. Barnabas and Saul Separated as Ministers to the Gentiles.....	708	13:1-3
	§ 261. Paul's first Missionary Journey with Barnabas. In Cyprus.....	710	13:4-13
May 25, VIII. {	§ 262. Paul's Sermon at Antioch in Pisidia.....	710	13:14-43
	§ 263. Envious Jews Persecute Paul and Barnabas.....	718	13:44-52
	§ 264. They come to Iconium, are persecuted and flee to Lystra.....	720	14:1-7
June 1, IX. {	§ 265. Paul Heals the man with Impotent feet at Lystra.....	720	14:8-18
	§ 266. Paul stoned. They go to Derbe.....	722	14:19-28
	§ 267. Dissension concerning Circumcision. They go to Jerusalem.....	726	15:1-5
	§ 268. The Council at Jerusalem.....	726	15:6-21
June 8, X.	§ 269. A Deputation sent to Antioch with a Letter.....	730	15:22-35
	§ 270. The Second Missionary Journey. Paul and Barnabas Separate.....	732	15:36-41
	§ 271. The Inception of Timothy.....	732	16:1-5
June 15, XI. {	§ 272. The Call into Macedonia.....	734	16:6-10
	§ 273. The conversion of Lydia at Philippi.....	736	16:11-15
	§ 274. Paul Cleanses a Damsel having a Spirit of Divination.....	736	16:16-18
	§ 275. Paul and Silas Imprisoned. The Conversion of the Jailer.....	738	16:19-34
	§ 276. Paul and Silas are released and Depart.....	740	16:35-40

Topic Index—*Concluded.*

TOPIC.	PAGE	ACTS
277. They Come to Thessalonica. The Uproar	740	17:1-9
278. Paul leaves Silas and Timothy at Berea. Brought to Athens	742	17:10-15
279. Paul encountered by the Philosophers. His address.	742	17:16-34
280. Paul at Corinth. Joined by Silas and Timothy. He Ministers	746	18:1-11
281. Paul and Sosthenes before the Judgment seat of Gallio	748	18:12-17
282. Paul sails into Syria. Comes to Ephesus. Goes to Jerusalem and returns to Antioch	748	18:18-22
283. Paul's Third Missionary Tour.....	750	18:23
284. Apollos' Ministry at Ephesus.....	750	18:24-28
285. Paul Instructs Disciples at Ephesus	752	19:1-7
286. Paul Disputing and Working Miracles. Books Burned	752	19:8-20
287. Paul's Purpose. Timothy and Erastus sent to Macedonia. He Tarries in Asia.....	754	19:21, 22
288. The Uproar at Ephesus.....	756	19:23-41
289. Paul Departs into Macedonia. Visits Corinth. Then comes to Troas.....	758	20:1-6
290. Paul Preaches Long. Eutychus falls from a window.....	758	20:7-12
291. Paul Journeys to Miletus, whither he calls the Elders.....	760	20:13-17
292. Paul's Address and Farewell to the Ephesian Elders. His Departure.....	760	20:18-38
293. They come to Tyre and Ptolemais.....	764	21:1-7
294. They come to the House of Philip, the Evangelist, in Cesarea.....	766	21:18-14
295. Paul's Reception by James and Elders.....	768	21:15-26
296. Paul Seized in an Uproar, and Bound. He appeals to the Chief Captain.....	768	21:27-40
297. Paul makes his Defence before the people.....	772	22:1-21
298. The Uproar Renewed. Paul asserts Roman Citizenship.....	774	22:22-30
299. Paul's Defense before the Council. The Lord's Message of Cheer.....	776	23:1-11
300. A Conspiracy. It is Revealed. Chief Captain's letter to Felix.....	778	23:12-30
301. Paul is taken before the Governor at Cesarea.....	782	23:31-35
302. Paul accused before Felix.....	782	24:1-9
303. Paul's Defense before Felix.....	784	24:10-21
304. Felix and Drusilla hear Paul. He is Retained for a Bribe.....	786	24:22-27
305. Festus visits Jerusalem. Jews seek favor against Paul.....	786	25:1-6
306. Paul's Defense before Festus. He appeals unto Cæsar.....	788	25:7-12
307. King Agrippa visits Festus unto whom Paul's Cause is Disclosed	788	25:13-22
308. Paul is presented before Agrippa for a hearing	790	25:23-27
309. Paul's Defense before Agrippa.....	790	26:1-20
310. Festus Interrupts Paul. Agrippa renders an opinion	796	26:24-32
311. The Voyage to Rome. They come to Fair Havens.....	796	27:1-8
312. Disregarding Paul's Admonition, the voyage is continued. The Storm.....	798	27:9-26
313. The Shipwreck and escape to Land.....	800	27:27-44
314. They are cast upon the Island of Melita. The Viper.....	802	28:1-6
315. Paul heals Publius and others. They continued their voyage to Rome.....	802	28:7-16
316. Paul testifies of the kingdom to the Jews. He is retained two years.....	804	28:17-31

JAN 26 1903

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: June 2005

PreservationTechnologies
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16006
(724) 779-2111

135
2025
J

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 500 235 7

